



Tatabányai Árpád Gimnázium

Helyi tanterv

HT6-2013

Hat évfolyamos gimnázium

Második idegen nyelv

O fUQFKM"KFG IGP" P [GNX

C|" 2n "kfgigp" p{gnx" qmvcv^au^apcm" cncrxgv " e²nlc" ó c" M³/₄ |³/₄u" gwt> rck" tghgtgpekcmgtgvvgn" *MGT+
3/4u | jcpidcp" ó c" vcpwn> m" kfgigp" p{gnxk" mq o owpkmcv{x" mq o rvgvpek^al^apcm" o gicncrq |^auc" 2u"
hglnqu | v²ug⁰" C" mq o owpkmcv{x" p{gnxk" mq o rvgvpek" u | qtqucp" 3/4u | ghqp> fkm" c | " ^anvcn^apqu"
mq o rvgvpek^ammcn." xci {ku" c" xkn^ait>n" u | gt | gvv" ku o gtgvmmgn." c" i {cmqtnvc" m²u | u² igmmgn" 2u"
l^atvuu^aiqmmcn." xcnc o kp^v" c" o qv^{kx}^aek>xcn." c o gn {gm" o kpf gphclvc" vgx²mgp {u² i jg | . " ¶ i { " c" p {gnxk"
vgx²mgp {u² igmjg | "ku" u | Ámu² igugm⁰"

C" mqtu | gt " kfgigpp {gnx-qmvcv^au" c" p {gnxjcu | p^an>" xcn>u" u | Ámu² ingvgtg" 2r^Án." g | 2tv"
vgx²mgp {u² im³/₄ | rqp^vÁ⁰" Qn {cp" jgn { | gvgmtg" m²u | ¶vk" hgn" c" vcpwn>mcv." c o gn {gm" o ^at" o quv" xci { " c"
m²u ddkgm" uqt^ap x^atjcv>cp" hqp^vqu" u | gtgrgv" l^avu | cpcm" c | " 2ngv^Ámdgp⁰" C" p {gnxvcpwn^auk" hqn {c o cv"
m³/₄ | 2r rqp^vÁ^adcp" c" eugngmx " vcpwn> m" ^anp^acm." cmkm" c | " kfgigp" p {gnx" ugi {vu² i 2xgn" mq o owpkmcv{x"
hgncfcvqmcv" qnfcpcm" o gi⁰" C" hgncfcvqm" o giqnf^auc" uqt^ap" tgegrv{x." rtqfwmv{x." kmgvxg" kpvgtcmv{x"
p {gnxk" vgx²mgp {u² igmv" x²ig | pgm⁰" Okxgn" c" xcn>u^aidcp" c" ngi^v3/4dd" o giqnfcpf>" hgncfcv" v³/₄dd"
m²u | u² i " gi { Áv^gu" cmcn o c | ^au^av" vgu | k" u | Ámu² iguu²." g | gmgv" kpvgit^ancvcp" vcp{v^lwm⁰"

C" o kpf gppcrk" p {gnxjcu | p^ancv^adcp." g | 2tv" c" p {gnxvcpwn^audcp" ku." hqp^vqu" u | gtgrgv" l^avu | cpcm"
c" u | 3/4xgi²tvgn o g | 2uk" 2u" u | 3/4xgicnmqv^auk" uv^{tcv}2ik^am⁰" C" tgegrek>" uqt^ap" c" p {gnxjcu | p^an>." knn⁰" c"
p {gnxvcpwn>" 2u | ngnk" c | " ¶ tqv" xci { " jcmqv" u | 3/4xgigv." c | qpqu{v^lc" o kp^v" u | ^ao^atc" n²p {giugv." hgnhqⁱlc"
o kp^v" p {gnxk" gi {u² igv" 2u" 3/4u | gh^Ái i 2u²dgp" 2tvgn o g | k⁰" C" rtqfwmek>" uqt^ap" o gi vgtxg | k" 2u" u | >>dcp"
xci { " ¶ t^audcp" n²vtgjq | | c" c" m³/₄ | ngpf l²v" vctvcn o c | >>u" u | 3/4xgigv⁰

C" ukmgtgu" mq o owpk^aek>" 2tfgm²dgp" c" vcpwn>mpcm" o gi " mgnn" ku o gtpk^Ám." 2u" jcu | p^anpkwm"
mgnn" c | qmcv" c" p {gnxk" gu | m³/₄ | 3/4mgv." c o gn {gmd n" 2u" c o gn {gmmgn" jgn {gugp" o gi hqt o ^anv." 2tvgn o gu"
o qpfcpkxcn>" cncm{v jcv>" mk⁰" Vku | v^adcp" mgnn" ngppk^Ám" c" o qpfcpkxcn>" u | gtxg | f²u²pgm."
u | gtmgu | v²u²pgm" gn^xgkxgn." jqi { " mqjgtg^pu" p {gnxk gi {u² i i²" hqt o ^anjcuu^am" m³/₄ | ngpf l^Ámgv⁰"
ku o gtpk^Ám" mgnn" c | qmcv" c | " gu | m³/₄ | 3/4mgv" 2u" hqt i cv> m³/₄p {xgmgv." c o gn {gmmgn" ukmgtgugp" o gi qnf jcv> m"
c" m^Án³/₄ph²ng" mq o owpk^aek>u" jgn { | gvgm⁰" Hgn" mgnn" ku o gtpk^Ám." jqi { " o kpf g" p {gnxk" 2tkpvmg | 2uv"
u | cd^an {qm" u | pgm^av." c o gn {gm" c" pg o gm." mqtqu | v^an {qm." v^atucfcn o k" euqrqtvcn" m³/₄ | 3/4v" m^Án³/₄pd³/₄ | "
cmcn o cmmqt" u | cd^an {q | | ^am" c | v⁰" Kfg" vctvq | pcm" c" p {gnxk" wfxctkcuu^aik" u | cd^an {qm." tkv^an²m" 2u" c"
jgn { | gvp^gm" o gi hggn " jcpipg o " jcu | p^ancv^apcm" u | cd^an {ck" ku⁰

C" p {gnxvcpw^va" uqt^ap" v³/₄tgm^gf^k" mgnn" cttc." jqi { " c" jcmqv" xci { " qnxcuqv" u | 3/4xgi" c^wvgpvkmwu."
c" hgncfcv²i | 2u" u | go rqp^vl^ad>n" jkvngu" ngi {gp⁰" C | " kpvgtg^vu" ugi {vu² i 2xgn" c" vcpwn> m" o ciwm" ku"
xku | qp {nci" m³/₄pp {gp" mgt^Án jgvpgm" c^wvgpvkmwu" e²np {gnxk" m³/₄tp {g | gvdg." t²u | gugx²" x^an jcvpcm" c | "
cfqv" mwnv^Át^apcm." mc^{re}uqncvq" vgtg o v jgvpgm" c" e²np {gnxgp" dgu | 2n mmgn." c o k" mq o qn { " o qv^{kx}^aek>u"
hqt^au" ngjgv." 2u" pci {dcp" gn ugi {v jgvk" c | " c^wqp>> o" vcpwn>x^a" x^an^auv⁰" C" vcpwn^auk" hqn {c o cv"
u | gtxg | 2u²dgp" pci { " lgn^gpv u²ig" xcp" c" mqqrgtvc{x" hgncfcvqmpcm" 2u" c" rtqlgm^v o wpm^apcm." g | gm"
u | kp^v2p" gt u {v jgvkm" c" o qv^{kx}^aek>v⁰

Az kfgigp" p {gnx " mq o owpk^aek>" uqt^ap" o gi jcv^atq | >>" lgn^gpv u²i " c" p {gnxgmmgn." c"
p {gnxvcpwn^auucn" 2u" c | " kfgigp" p {gnxgmgv" dgu | 2n " go dgtgmmgn" 2u" c" o ^au" mwnv^Át^ammcn" mc^{re}uqncvq"
rq | kv{x" cvkv f." c o k o ci^adcp" hqincnlc" c" mwnvwt^anku" uqmh²ngu² i " vku | vngvdgp" vctv^au^av" 2u" c" p {elvek,
mwnv^Át^am" m³/₄ | 3/4vk" mq o owpk^aek>" kt^apvk" p {kvqv^ua^aiqv⁰

C" p {gnxvcpwn^au" vctvcn o ^atc" xqpcvmq | >>cp" c" PCV" jcpⁱu^Án {q | | c" c" vcpv^ati {m³/₄ | k" kpvgit^aek>"
lgn^gpv u²i 2v⁰" Hqp^vqu." jqi { " c" vcpwn> m" c | " kfgigp" p {gnx" vcpwn^auc" uqt^ap" 2r {v^gpk" vwflcpcm" o ^au"
vcpv^ati {cm" mgtg^v2dgp" u | gt | gv" ku o gtgv^gkm^tg" 2u" u | go 2n {gu" vercu | vncvckmtc⁰" Wi {cpcmmqt" c | " kfgigp"
p {gnxxgn" xcn>" hqincnmq | ^au" qn {cp" ku o gtgv^gmmgn." vercu | vncvqmmcn" ic | fci {v jcvlc" c" vcpwn>mcv."
c o gn {gmgv" o ^au" vcpv^ati {cm" mgtg^v2dgp" ku" jcu | pqu {vcpk" vw fpcm⁰

C | " gi²u | " 2ngv^g" ^av" vctv>" vcpwn^au" u | go rqp^vl^ad>n" mkg o gnm^gf " lgn^gpv u²ig" xcp" c"
p {gnxvcpwn^auk" uv^{tcv}2ik^ampcm." c o gn {gm" ku o gtgv^g" 2u" cmcn o c | ^auc" ugi {vk" c" vcpwn>mcv" cddcp." jqi { "
p {gnxv^f^auwmcv" 3/4p^ann>cp" ^arqn^l^am" 2u" hgl^hguu | 2m." xcnc o kp^v" ^Álcdd" p {gnxgmgv" ucl^av {vucpcm" gn⁰

C" o^auqfkm" kfgigp" p{gnx" vcpwn^au^apcm" o gimgl f²ugmqt" c" vcpwn»" c|" gnu "kfgigp" p{gnxd n^oat" cncrhqmÀ" p{gnxvfw^auucn" tgpfgnmg| km. " xcpcem" vrcu|vcncvck" c|" kfgigpp{gnx-vcpwn^au^o»fu|gtgk n." ²u"ngjgvpgm" rq|kv"x"vrcu|vcncvck" ctt»n." jqi {"c"p{gnxvfw^au^{3/4}t^{3/4}o hqtt^au0" Okpfgttg" ²tfgogu" ²r"vqpk." g| |gn"wi {cpku" i {qtucdd^a ²u" gtgfo²p{gugdd²" ngjgv" vgpck" c" o^auqfkm" p{gnx" gnucl^av"v^au^apcm" hqn{c o cv^av0" C" o^auqfkm" kfgigp" p{gnx" o gimgl f²ug" wi {cpcmmqt" Àlcdd" gu²n{v" ku" lgnjgvjgv" c|" gnu " kfgigp" p{gnx" vcpwn^au^adcp" pgo" gn²i" gtgfo²p{gu" vcpwn»mpcm" cttc." jqi {" jcu|p^anjcv»" p{gnxvfw^auv" u|gtezenek.

C"PCV"dk|qp{qu"m²r |²uk"u|cmcu|qmtc" o gijcv^atq| |c" c" o kpfgp" vcpwn»" u|^a o^atc" m^{3/4}vgn| " okpkowou|kpvgm" gv" go gngv" mkv²t" c|" go gnv" u|kpv " m²r |²udgp" t²u|gu" Ñn " vcpwn»mmcn" u|godgp" v^aocu|vqv" m^{3/4}xgvgn o²p{gmtg" ku0" C" m^{3/4} |o xgnv²ik" ngogmgv" c" vcpv^ati {" gi {gfk" lgnng o | k" okcv" c" NAT-dcp" c|qm" c" p{gnxk" u|kpvgn" ²u" mq o rvgpck^am" vguvgn" vkm" o gi." c o gn {gmgv" c" pgo |gvm^{3/4} |k" i {cmqtcvdc" ²u" c|" ²tgvv²ik" m^{3/4}xgvgn o²p{tgpfu|gtgdp" o²tegm²p" jcu|p^anv" M^{3/4} |^{3/4}u" gwt»rck" referenciakeret (KER) jcv^atq| " o gi0" C" p{gnxk" mq o rvgpck^am" mq o rngz" hglngu|v²u²jg| " c" mgtgvcpvgtk" cl^apn^audcp" o gihqicn o c|qv" v² o cm^{3/4}t^{3/4}m" xgvv" Ñm" cncrwn0 C" p{gnxk" mq o rvgpck^am" mq o rngz" hglngu|v²u²jg| " c|" cl^apnqv" v² o cm^{3/4}t^{3/4}m" m" p^anpcm" mqpvgzvuv0" C" PCV" ^anvcn" c|" gi {gu" m²r |²uk"u|cmcu|qmtc" okpkowom²p" o gijcv^atq|qv" p{gnxk" u|kpvgn" c" m^{3/4}xgvmg| m0

	60 ² xhqnc o minimumszint	:0 ² xhqnc o minimumszint	340 ² xhqnc o . minimumszint
Gnu "kfgigp" p{gnx	KER-szintben nem ogicfjcv»	A2	B1
O ^a uqfkm" kfgigp" nyelv	ó	ó	A2

	60 ² xhqnc o	80 ² xhqnc o	:0 ² xhqnc o	10. ² xhqnc o	12. ² xhqnc o
Gnu "kfgigp" nyelv	KER-szintben nem ogicfjcv»	A1	A2	D3" o" p w u |	B1
O ^a uqfkm" idegen nyelv	-	-	-	A1	A2

Az idegen nyelvi kerettanterv a KER-dgp"ng"tv"m²u|u²igm" cncrl^ap" jcv^atq| |c" o gi" c" p{gnxvcpwn^au" hglngu|v²uk" gi {u²igkv." g| gm" c" jcmqv" ²u" qnxcuqv" u| ^{3/4}xgi" ²tv²ug." c" u| »dgnk" kpvgtcmek»." c| " ^{3/4}uu|gh" Ñi i " dgu|²f" ²u" c|" "ft^aum²u|u²i0" C" MGT-dgp" o gijcv^atq|qv" p{gnxk" u|kpvgn" ²u" mq o rvgpck^am" c| qpdcp" pgo" o gejcpkmwucp." jcpgo" c" vcpwn»m" ²ngvmqt" ucl^avquu^a ickpcm" v" Ñmt²dgp" ²tvgn o g| xg" mgt" Ñvgn" dg" a kerettantervbe. Jgn {k" vcpvgtx" Ñpm" ^{3/4}uu| g^anm" v" ucmqt" o k" ku" g| v" c| " cncr gn xgv" m^{3/4}xgvv" Ñm0

C|" kfgigp" p{gnxk" mq o owpkmcv" x" mq o rvgpck^am" hglngu|v²ug u|qtqu" mreucvdc" ^ann" c" NAT-dcp" o gihqicn o c|qv" mwneumq o rvgpck^am" mmcn0" C" mq o owpkmcv" x" p{gnxk" mq o rvgpck^am" v^{3/4}dd" rqpvp" ²tkpvmg| km" c|" cp {cp {gnxk" mq o rvgpck^am" xcn0" C" u| ^{3/4}xgi cmmqv^au." u| ^{3/4}xgi ²tvgn o g| ²u." u| »dgnk" ²u" v" t^audgnk" mq o owpkmcv" ek»" u| ^a o qu" m²u|u²igm" o g" v xjgv " c|" "kfgigp" p{gnx" vcpwn^au^adc" ²u" hqtf" vxc." c|" kfgigp" p{gnx" vcpwn^auc" uqt^ap" gnucl^av" vqv" mq o rvgpck^am" jcu|pqucm" c|" cp {cp {gnxk" mq o owpkmcv" ek»" vgt" Ñv²p0 C" m²v" vgt" Ñv" gt u" vjgvk" gi {o^auv." qn {cpp {ktc." jqi {" o gihgn " o»fu|gtgm" cmmcn o c|^auc" gugv²p" c|" ku" ngjgv" ukmtgu" p{gnxvcpwn»" ²u" p{gnxjcu|p^an»." cmkpgm" jk^ap{qucm" c|" cp {cp {gnxk" kuogtgvk." u" v" c|" kfgigp" p{gnx" vcpwn^auc" ugi" vjgv" cddcp." jqi {" vfwcvqucdd^a x^anlqp" c|" cp {cp {gnx" jcu|p^ancv0"

C | " 3/4p^ann»" vcpwn^au" m²rguu²i²pgm" mkncnm{v^au^adcp" jcu|pqu" ugi{vu²igv" p{Àlv" c" oqfgtp" technika, c|" kpvgtgpgv" vcn^anjcv»" cwgvpvkmwu" u|3/4xgigm." c" fktgmv" 2u" kpfktgmv" p{gnxvcpwn^auk" ngjgv u²igm"uqmcu^ai c0" O{ i" mqt^addcp" eucm" c|" {tqv²u" c" jcmqv^vu|3/4xgi" o gi²tv²u²pgm" hglngu|v²u²v^aoqicwc" c|" kpvgtgpgv." oc" o^at^au|^a oqu"ngjgv u²i"m{p^anmq|km" c" rtqfwmv{x" p{gnxjcu|p^alatra is. Az kpi{gp"gn²tjgv "cwgvpvkmwu"jcpicp{ciqm"2u"xfkg»m."m²rgm."u|»v^atc m."kpvgtcmv{x"hgncfcvqm" o gmgv" c|" {tqv²u" c" u|»dgnk" eugxgi²u." c" h»tw oq|^au" 2u" c" dnqiqn^au" ku" 2no²p{u|gt " p{gnxvcpwn^aut" c" f" cmcn o cv0" C | " 3/4p^ann»" vcpwn^au" m²rguu²i²pgm" hqn{c o cvqu" hglngu|v²u²jg|" c|qpdc" u|Ámu²i" xcp" c" vcpwn^aut»n" oci^at»n" xc»" dgu|²nigv²utg." c" vcpwn^auk" uvte²ik^am" mkncnm{v^au^adcp" xc»" ugi{vu²ip{Àlv^autc." c|" 3/4p²tv²mgn²u" 2u" c" v^atu²tv²mgn²u" cmcn o ckpcm" o gi vgtg o v²u²tg" ku0

C" p{gnxvcp{v^au" ukmgt²dgp" hqpvqu" u|gtgrgv" l^avu|km" c" p{gnxvcpwn»m" ku o gtgvkpgm." 2tfgm f²u²pgm." ki²p{gkpgm." p{gnxk" 2u" pgo" p{gnxk" m²u|u²igkpgm" c" vcpwn^auk" hqn{c o cvdc" v³/4tv²p " dgmcreuqn^auc0" C" p{gnxvcpwn^au" wi{cpemmq" c" v²o^am" uqmh²ngu²ig" o kcvv." xcnc o kpv" c|²tv." ogtv" okpfgp" o^au" vcpv^ati{p^an" v³/4dd" ngjgv u²igv" p{Àlv" c" dgu|²nigv²utg." m^{kx}^an»cp" cmcn o cu" c" u|go²n{ku²i" mkdqpvcmq|^au^apcm" v^aoqicv^au^atc0" C" ukmgt" o^aukm" mwneuc" c" hqn{c o cvqu" rq|kv{x" ogigt u{v²u." c" vcpwn»m" 3/4pociwmjq|" o²tv" hglng f²u²pgm" gnku o gt²ug0

C" v^adn^a|cvqmdcp" ogilngp " hglngu/v²uk" gi{u²igm *c" jcmqv^vu|3/4xgi" 2tv²ug." u|»dgni kpvgtcmek». 3/4uu|ghÁii "dgu|²f." c|" qnxcuqv^vu|3/4xgi" 2tv²ug" 2u" c|" {t^aum²u|u²i+" c" xc»u^aidcp" pgo" mÁn³/4p{vjgv m" gn" gi{ o^auv»n0" C" jcv²mqq{ " p{gnxvcp{v^au" hgnv²vgng." jqi{ " c" mÁn³/4pd³/4 " m²u|u²igm" hglngu|v²ug" okpfi" kpvgit^anvcp" v³/4tv²plgp." Ái{." cjqi{ " c|qm" c" xc»u" mq o o wpm^aek»u" jgn{|gvgmdgp" gn hqtfwnpcm0" G|²tv" pgo" u|gtgrgnpgm" »tcu|^a o qm" c" hglngu|v²uk" gi{u²igm" o gmgv0

C" v^adn^a|cvqm" Hglngu/v²uk" e²nqm tqxcvc" c" p{gnxvcp{v^au" cmv^anku" 2ngvmqtk" u|cmcu|tc" xqpcvmq|»." c|" cfqv" mq o rgvgpek^axcn" mcreuqncvqu" hglngu|v²u" e²nlckv" vctvcn o c|za. C" hglngu/v²u" tartalma gnpngxg| 2u " v^adn^a|cvt²u|" qn{cp" vgx²mgp{u²igmgv" vctvcn o c|." c o gn{gm" ugi{vu²i²xgn" c|" cfqv" p{gnxk" hglngu|v²u" o gi xc»u" {vjcv»0" C" p{gnxvcpwn^auk" 2u" p{gnxjcu|p^ancvk" uvte²ik^am" u|gtxgugp" dg²rÁnvgm" c" vctvcn o dc0

MÁn³/4p" v^adn^a|cvdcp" ^ann{vqv^vwm" 3/4uu|g" c|" 2xhq{c o qpm²pv" hgnfqniq|cpf»" v²o cm³/4t³/4mgv." c o gn{gm" mkvgmkpv²uv" vctvcn o c|pcm" c" e²np{gnxk" mwv^aÀt^amtc." kn{ " o » fqp" dk|vqu{vxc" c|" kpvgtmwnvwt^anku" mq o rgvgpek^am" hglngu|v²u²v0" Pgo" v²xgu|vgv^aÁm" u|go" gn n" c|v" ugo." jqi{ " c|" kfgigp" p{gnxgm" vcpwn^au^apcm" e²nlc" gi{tg" kpm^add" c|." jqi{ " gi{ " m³/4|xgv{v " p{gnx" dktvqma^adc" lwuuwpm." {i{ " hqpvqu" hgncfcv." jqi{ " vcpwn o^ap{ckm" uqt^ap" c" e²np{gnxk" qtu|^aiqm" o gmgv" o^au" mwv^aÀt^amcv" ku" o giku o gtlgpgm" 2u" gnhqicflcpem" c" vcpwn»m." 2u" qn{cp" mq o o wpm^aek»u" jgn{|gvgmgv" ku" mk" vwflcpem" rt»d^ankp." amelyekdgp" c" mq o o wpm^aek»u" rctvpgtpgm" ug o c" e²np{gnx" c|" cp{cp{gnxg0

V²o cm³/4tgkpm gi{gu" gng o gk" Àltc" 2u" Àltc" ogilngppgm." ngjgv u²igv" cfxc" ctc." jqi{ " c" mqt^addcp" ogi u|gt|gv" ku o gtvgm" Àlcdd" p²| rqpvd»n" mgtÁnlpgm" hgnfqniq|^autc." 2u" {i{ " d xÁnlpgm." o²n{Ánlpgm.

A keretvcpvgtx" c" m²v²xgu" hglngu|v²uk" ekmnwuqm" x²i²p" c" hglngu|v²uk" gi{u²igm" e²nlckd»n" 2u" vctvcn o^ad»n" mkkpfwxc" jcv^atq|c" o gi" c" hglngu/v²u" x^atjcv»" gtgfo²p{²v." mcreuqn» fxc" c" u|cmcu|^ax²i²tg" gn {tv" MGT-szinthez.

96320²xhqnc o

C";0²xhqnc o qp"mg|f f "o^auqfkm"kfgi gpp{gnx-vcv^au"gnu fngigu"e²nlc"vcvwn>m"kfgi gpp{gnxk"mq o owpkmcv^ax"mq o rgyvpek^al^apcm"ogicncrq|^auc" c|"Al"p{gnxgp⁰"C|"²n" kfgi gpp{gnxgm"vcv^au^adc" c"vcv^ati{"lgmgi²d n"cf>>f>>cp"okpfgp"gi{²d"mwneumq o rgyvpek^c"²u" c" Pgo|gvk cncrvcpvgtxdgp"ogihqicn o c|qv"pgxgn²uk"e²n"dg²r^avjgv"0"C320²xhqnc o"x²i²tg"vcvwn>m"vwf^auc" c"o^auqfkm"p{gnxd n"ku"ngjgv x²"vgu|k."jq i{"c"m³/4t^an³/4v^am"n²x" xkn^ait>n" kfgi gpp{gnxgp"ku" kphqt o^aek>>v"u|gtg|gpgm⁰"Gddgp" c"m²r|²uk"u|cmcu|dcp" c"PCV"hglnu/v²uk"vg^tAngvgk"²u"pgxgn²uk"e²nlck" c"vcvwn>m"²ngv²jg|"²u"m³/4tp{g|gv²jg|"mcreuq>>f>>v²o^am"hgfnq i q|^auc"uqt^ap"xcn>u^avjcv>m"ogi⁰"Vwfcvqu^avcv^apk"mgm."jq i{"c"p{gnxvwf^au"mwneumq o rgyvpek."cogn{"ugi^avu²igv"p{Alv" c" dqnfqiwn^aujq|"c"oci^ap²ngvdgp"²u" c"vcvwn^audcp"eucm^ai{"okpv"m²u"dd" c"u|cm o ck"r^an{chw^au"uqt^ap⁰

C"o^auqfkm"kfgi gpp{gnx"vcvwn^au^apcm"ogimg|f²ugmqt" c"vcvwn>m"o^at"tgpfngm|pgm"p{gnxvcvwn^auk"vcrcu|vcncvcn."²u" c|"Alppcp"mg|fgv"p{gnx"gi{gu"ng o gkv"m³/4pp{gddgp"ogi²tvjgvm" c|"gnu" kfgi gpp{gnx"ugi^avu²i²xgn⁰"|tfg o gu"o^at" c"mg|fgv"kf"u|cmdcp"ku"²r^avjgpk" c|"gnu" kfgi gpp{gnxd n"u|gt|gv"ku o gtgvmtg."m²u|u²igmtg."uvtcv²ik^amtc."²u" hqpvqu" c"p{gnxvcvwn^auk"o qvxa^aek>>²dtgp"vctv^auc"ku⁰

C"o^auqfkm"kfgi gpp{gnxd n" c"ik o p^a|kw o"320²xhqnc o^apcm"x²i²tg"vcvwn>mpcm"gn"mgm"lwpkwm" c|"gwt>rck"jcvhqmA"um^anc"gnu"u|kpl²tg."c|"C3"vwf^auu|kpvtg."cogn{"ogihgngn" cncrwn"u|qni^an"cj j q|."jq i{"c"ik o p^a|kw o k"vcvwn o^ap{qm"x²i²tg" c"o^auqfkm"p{gnxd n"ku"gn²tl²m" c"okpko w o m²pv"gn"tv"C4"u|kpvgv⁰

C"vcvwn>m"o qvxa^aek>>l^av"p³/4xgnk."jc" c"p{gnxqmv^au"ngjgv u²igv"dk|vqu^av" c|"mgv"²tfgm"vcv^ati{"k"vctvcn o cm"e²np{gnxk"hgfnq i q|^au^atc"²u" c"mq o owpkm^aek>>u"²u" kphqt o^aek>>u"vgejppq>ik^am"jcu|p^ancv^atc⁰"Vwfcvqu^avcv^apk"mgm" c"p{gnx>tck"²u" c|"kumqn^ap"m^ax^ank"p{gnxvcvwn^au"ngjgv u²igv."jq i{"g|"ku"ugi^avug" c"vcvwn>mcv" c|"³/4p^ann>"p{gnxvcvwn>x^ax^an^au"Avl^ap⁰

Gddgp" c"p{gnxvcv^au"u|cmcu|dcp"ku" hqpvqucm" c"mqtu|v^an{k"ucl^avqu^ai qm⁰"C"vcv^atpcm" hki{gng o dg"mgm"xgppkg."jq i{"c"ngi v³/4dd"vcvwn>"c|"³/4pmtgu²u"kf"u|cm^av"²nk."mtkvkmw"³/4p o ci^axcn"u|g o dgp."gt ugm" c"mqtv^atu" euqrqtv"jcv^auck⁰"Wi{cpcmmqt"²r^avjgv" c"vcv^at" c"vcvwn>m"p{gnxk"mtgcvkxk^au^atc."rtqdn²o c o gi qnf>"²u" mtkvkmck"iqpfqm qf^au^atc"ku⁰"C"p{gnxqmv^au"ukmgt²dgp"ogi jcv^atq|>>cm" c"o qvxa^aek>>v"hgmmgnv"²u"hgppvctv>>tck"vgx²mgp{u²igm."c"x^anvq|cvqu"kpvgtcmek>>u" hqt o^am."c"p{gnxk">t^am"gnhqi c f>"n²im³/4tg."c"rq|kv^ax" xkuu|clgn|²ugm"²u" c"mqpuvtwv^ax"v^ao qicv^au⁰"Wi{cpeucm"jcvjcv>u"ugi^avu²igv"lgngpv" c"vcvwn>m"u|^ao^atc."jc"i{cmqtnvcv^au|gtg|pgm" c|"³/4p²tv²mgn²u"²u" c"v^atu²tv²mgn²u"o>>fu|gtgkpgm"cnmco c|^au^adcp."ukmgtg"rt>d^anmq|^auckm"vwfcvqu^au^adcp"²u"jkd^akm"hgknku o gt²u²dgp. c|qm³/4p^ann>"lcv^au^adcp⁰

Hglnu|v ² uk"gi{u ² i	Jcmqv ^a u|³ /4xgi" ² tv ² ug
Gn|gvgu"vwf ^a u	C|"kumqn ^a p"m ^a x ^a nk."c|"kumqn ^a|vcv ^a u"uqt ^a p" ² u" c|"gnu" kfgi gpp{gnx"vcvwn ^a uc"m ³ /4" dgp"u|gt|gv"vcrcu|vcncvqm."ku o gtgvgm."m ² u|u ² igm."o qvxa ^a ek>>0"C"vcvwn>"o ^a t"ogi ² tv"dk|qp{qu"e ² np{glvi fordulatokat,cogn{gm" c|"cp{cp{gnx ² dgp"xc i{"gnu"vcvwn" kfgi gpp{gnx ² dgp"ku"jcu|p ^a ncvqucm ⁰
C"vg o cvmck"gi{u ² i"pgxgn ² uk-hglnu|v ² uk"e ² nlck	C|"ngkpv"pqp ^a xgd ^a nku"gu|m ³ /4|³ /4mmgn"ku"v ^a o qicvqv"e ² np{gnxk">>tcxg|gv ² u"m ³ /4xgv ² ug."c"t ³ /4xkf."gi{u|gt"vcv ^a tk"vwcu ^a uq"ogi ² tv ² ug="c|"ku o gt"u"v ² o ^a mjq|"mcreuq>>f>>gi{u|gt"m ³ /4|n ² ugm" ² u"m ² tf ² ugm"ogi ² tv ² ug="c|"gi{u|gt".mqpm ² v."okpfgppcrk"jgn{|gvgmjg|"mcreuq>>f>>"m ³ /4|n ² ugmd n" c|"cncrxgv" hqtfwncvqm"mku|t ² ug ⁰
C"hglnu|v²u"vctvcn o c	

C"t3/4xkf"2u"gi {u | gt . "c | "qu | v^an {vgt o k"twvkpeugngmx²ugmtg."c"m^{3/4} | 3/4u" o wpmc" o gi u | gtxg | ²u²tg" xqpcvmq | >>"vcp^atk" wvcu^{fl}v^auqm" o gi ²tv²ugl)

Gi {u | gt . "mqpmt²v" o kpf gppcrk"u | Åmu² ingvgmtg"xqpcvmq | >>"mkglg | ²ugm" o gi ²tv²ug"xkn^a iqu" dgu | ²fdgp."c | "ku o gtv"^{v2} o cm^{3/4}t^{3/4}m^{3/4} | "mcreuqn>>f>>."gi {u | gt "u | 3/4xgi gmdgp)

Eg {u | gt "kpvtwmek>>m."Àvdckic | ^{fl}v^auqm"m^{3/4}xgv²ug."gi {u | gt . "u | go²n {gu"m²tf²ugm" o gi ²tv²ug" xkn^a iqu"dgu | ²f" gugv²p)

C"mqtqu | v^an {pcm" o gi hgnn . "ku o gtv"^{v2} o cm^{3/4}t^{3/4}m^{3/4} | "mcreuqn>>f>>."t^{3/4}xkf."gi {u | gt "cwgvpkmwu" u | 3/4xgigm"dg o wvcv^au^apcm"cmv^{fl}x"m^{3/4}xgv²ug="c"vcpwnv"p {gnxk"ng o gm"hgku o gt²ug="m^{3/4}xgvmg | vgv²u" ngxqp^auc"u | 3/4xgihclv^atc."c"v² o^atc"2u"u"ngjgv²igu"vctvcnq o tc"xqpcvmq | >>cp)

C"u | ^aoqm."atcm."cncrxgv " o gpp {ku²igm."c | "kf "mkglg | ²u²pgm" o gi ²tv²ug)

Cncrxgv "uvtv²ik^am"cnmco c | ^auc."r²nf^awn"t^{3/4}xkf"jcmqv"u | 3/4xgidgp"ku o gtvngp"ng o gm" jngpv²u²pgm"mkm^{3/4}xgvmg | vgv²ug="c | "ku o gtv"u | cxcem."c" dgu | ²fjgn { | gvtg."c"u | gtrn mtg"xqpcvmq | >>" kphqt o^aek>>m."c"jcmqv"u | 3/4xgigmgv"m^{fl}u²t "pqp^xgtd^anku"ng o gm"*r²nf^awn"m²rgm."m²ruqtqm." v^ati {cm."vguvgdu | ²f."jcpinglv²u+"hgnjcu | p^an^auc"u | 3/4xgi" o gi ²tv²u²jg |)

Afenti tgx²mgp {u²igmjg/"jcu/p^anjcv>>u | 3/4xgihclv^am."u | 3/4xgihqtt^auqm

M^{3/4}ng o²p {gm."r^atdgu | ²fgm."kpvtwmek>>m."hki {gn o g | vgv²ugm."Àvdckic | ^{fl}v^auqm."mkukhno gm."tcl | -²u"cpk o^aek>>u"hn o gm."t^{3/4}xkf"t²u | ngvgm"u" o²f^ad>>n."gi {u | gt "fcnqm."xgtugm."vcn^an>>u"m²tf²ugm." viccek.

Fejleszv²uk"gi {u² i	U | >>dgk"kpvgtcmek>>
Gn | gvgu"vwf^au	C | "kumqn ^a p"m ^{fl} xÅn."c | "kumqn ^a | vcv ^a u"uqt ^a p"2u"u" | gnu "kfgigp"p {gnx" vcpwn ^a uc"m ^{3/4} | dgp"u | gt | gvv"vcrcu | vcnvcqm."ku o gtvngm."m ² u | u ² igm." o qvxa ^a ek>>)
C"vg o cvmek"gi {u² i" ppxgn²uk-hglngu | v²uk" e²nck	C" dgu | ² fu | ^a pf ² m"mkglg | ² ug"gi {u | gt "p {gnxk"gu | m ^{3/4} | 3/4mmgn."d xÅn " u | >>mkpeeugn"2u"pqp ^x gtd ^a nku"ng o gmmgn"v ^a o qicvxc=" u | go ² n {gu"cfvcqmtc"xqpcvmq | >>"m ² tf ² uhgnvgx ² u."2u"gi {u | gt "p {gnxk" gu | m ^{3/4} | 3/4mmgn"x ^a ncu | cf ^a u"u"j | | ^a kp ^{v2} | gvv"m ² tf ² ugmtg=" mq o o wpm ^a ek>>"pci {qp"gi {u | gt . "dgi {cmqtqnv"nyelvi panelekkel; v ^{3/4} tgm ^{x2} u"u"e ² np {gnxk"pqt o ^a j | | m ^{3/4} | gn ^{fl} | "mkglv ² utg."kpvpq ^a ek>>tc"2u" dgu | ² fvg o r>tc)
C"hglngu | v²u"vctvcn o c	
<p>Mqpmt²v."gi {u | gt . "o kpf gppcrqu"mkglg | ²ugm" o gi ²tv²ug."j"u" rctvpgt"m^{3/4} | xgvngpÅn"u" vcpwn>>j | | hqtfwn."2u"xkn^a iqucp."ncuucp."ku o ²vn²ugmmgn"dgu | ²n)</p> <p>C"i qpfqucp" o gi hqicno c | qv."ncuucp"gn o qpfqvv."c"vcpwn>>j | | kp^{v2} | gvv"m²tf²ugm"2u" wvcu^{fl}v^auqm" o gi ²tv²ug."t^{3/4}xkf."gi {u | gt "Àvdckic | ^{fl}v^auqm"cf^auc"2u"m^{3/4}xgv²ug)</p> <p>T²u | x²vgng"gi {u | gt "dgu | ²nigv²udgp"u | Åmu² i"u | gtpkv"ncuuÅ"ku o ²vn²uugn."m^{3/4}tÅn^{fl}t^auucn"xagy o >>fqu^{fl}v^auucn)</p> <p>Gi {u | gt . "c | "qu | v^an {vgt o k"twvkpeugngmx²ugmjg | "mcreuqn>>f>>"mq o o wpm^aek>>)</p> <p>Dgu | ²fu | ^apf²m"mkglg | ²ug"xgtd^anku"2u"pqp^xgtd^anku"gu | m^{3/4} | 3/4mmgn"*r²nf^awn"dg o wvcvmq | ^au." dg o wvcv^au."xcncokp"u" | Åfx^{3/4} | n²u"2u"gnm^{3/4}u | 3/4p²u"cnrcxgv "hqt o^akpcm"jcu | p^ancvc."m²t²u. m^{fl}p^an^au."2tfgm f²u" o^auqm"jq i {n²vg"hg n."tgc i^an^au"j^{fl}tgmtg+)</p> <p>Gi {u | gt "m²tf²ugm"2u"m^{fl}v^auqm" o gi hqicno c | ^auc."x^ancu | cf^au."tgc i^an^au)</p> <p>Dgvcpwnv"dgu | ²fhqtfwncvqm"cnmco c | ^auc."ng o k"pht o^aek>>m"m²t²u²tg"2u"p {Ålv^au^atc"r²nf^awn"u" vcpwn>>t>>n."dgu | ²nigv rctvpgt² n."ncm>>jgn {t n."c"eucn^a fvc iqm"hqicnmq | ^au^at>>n)</p> <p>C"u | ^aoqm."atcm."cncrxgv " o gpp {ku²igm."kf "mg | gn²ug)</p>	

! tfgmn f²u^atwekmmgm^at^at>n."gi {u|gt "x^au^atn^auk"r^atdgu|²fgm."p²j^ap{" o qpfvcqu"
 vgnghqpdgu|²nigv²ugm^angdqp{qn^av^auc0
 C"dgu|²nigv²u^avtwmvwt^an^au^apcm^ap²j^ap{"gi {u|gt "gngog."r²nf^awn^adgu|²nigv²u"
 mg|fgo²p{g|²ug."hki {gngohgnj^ax^au0
 Gi {u|gt "p{gnxvcpk^au|gtmg|gvgm²u" o qpfvchclv^am^adgvcpwnv^am²u|ngv²pgm^au| m^am³/4t "cnmcn o c|^auc=
 u|cxcm."kmgv^axg^au|>>euqrqvtqm³/4uu|gmc^areuqn^auc^apci {qp^acncrxgv "nkpg^atku^am³/4v u|cxcm^acn0
 Pci {qp^at³/4xkf."m^aÅn³/4p^ann>."v³/4ddp{ktg^agn tg^adgvcpwnv^aogip{kncvmq|^auqm0
 Gi {u|gt "lgnpgvgm^am³/4|³/4u^agn cf^auc0
 Oci {ct^a|cv."ugi^av^au²i."ku o²vn²u^am²t²ug" o gvcmq o o wpkm^aek>>u^agu| m³/4|³/4mmgn0
 Ogvcmq o o wpkm^aek>>u^axk|w^anku^agu| m³/4|³/4m^ajcu|p^ancvc^ac" o qpfcpkxcn>>v^aoqicv^au^atc0
 C^ahgpvk^av^agx²m^agp{u²igmjg/"jcu/p^anjcv>>u^a/³/4xgihclv^am."u/³/4xgihqtt^auqm
 T³/4xkf^av^atucni^au."t³/4xkf^avtcp|cmek>>u^akphqt o^anku^ar^atdgu|²fgm."u|gtgrl^av²mqm."dgvcpwnv"
 jelenetek, kphqt o^aek>>jk^ap{^ap^akmgv^axg^am^aÅn³/4pd³/4| u²i²p^acncrwn>>u^a/³/4xgigm0

Hglngu|v ² uk gi {u ² i	..uu|ghÅii "dgu|² f
Gn |gvgu ^a vwf ^a u	Az kumqn ^a p ^a m ^a xÅn."c|"kumqn ^a|vcv ^a u ^a uqt ^a p ² u ^a c|"gnu "kfgigp"p{gnx ^a vcpwn ^a uc" m ³ /4|dgp" u|gt|g ^a v ^a v ^a rcu|vcncvqm." ku ogtgvgm." m ² u|u ² igm." oqv ^a kx ^a ek>>0
C ^a vgo cvk ^a mek ^a gi {u ² i" pgxgn ² uk-hglngu|v ² uk ^a e ² nlek	Ucl ^a v"oci ^a jq|² u ^a m ³ /4|xgvngp ^a m ³ /4tp{g|gv ² jjg|^a m ³ /4v f ."ku ogtv" v ² o ^a mt>>n"gi {u|gt . dgi {cmqtqnv ^a hqt ^a fwncvqmmcn ^a t ³ /4xkf" ogip{kncvmq|^a uqm= owpm ^a l ^a pcm ^a gi {u|gt "p{gnxk ^a gu| m ³ /4|³ /4mmgn ^a v ³ /4tv ² p "dgo wvcv ^a uc=" c ^a e ² np{gnxk ^a pqt o ^a jq|^a m ³ /4|gn ^a v "mkglv ² u."kpvqp ^a ek>>u ^a dgu|² fvg o r>>" cnmcn o c|^a uc0

C"hglngu|v²u"vctvcn o c	
<p>Ku o gt u."u|g o 2n{gu"v² o "m*uc^la v" o c i c."eucn^a f."kumqnc."ku o gt u"jgn{gm."g o dgtgm"2u"v^a t i {cm+"ng{t^auc"u|>>dc p0</p> <p>T^{3/4}xkf."g i {u|gt "u|^{3/4}xg i gm"hg nqnxcu^auc"2u"g o n²mg|gvd n"v^{3/4}tv²p "gn o qpf^auc0</p> <p>V^{3/4}tv²pgv"gn o gu²n²ug."2n o 2p{dgu|^a o qn>>."gn tg"o g i {tv"u|gtgr"gnl^avu|^auc"gi {u|gt "p{gnxvcpk" szerkezetekkel, o qpfvcvhl^ammcn0</p> <p>Mqpm²v"u|kvw^aek>>mtc"xqpcvmq|>>."m^{3/4}pn^anm>>u|cxcm²u"n²u"hqtfwncvqmd>>n"anm>>u|>>mkpeu" cmmcn o c|^auc."g|gm^{3/4}uu|gmc^{re}uqn^auc"|"cncrxgv "nkp^gatku"m^{3/4}v u|cxcm²u</p> <p>C"jgn{gu"mkglv²u"i {cmqtn^auc"cwv^{gp}vk^mwu"jcp i|>>cp{ci"ugi{vu²i²xgn0</p> <p>C"hgpvk"vgx²m^gp{u²i gmjg/"jcu/p^anjcv>>u/^{3/4}xg ihclv^am."u/^{3/4}xg ihq^ttt^auqm</p> <p>T^{3/4}xkf"v^{3/4}tv²pgv^gm."v² o cmk^hglv²u."f^cnqm."xgtugm."o qpf>>m^am."tcru|^{3/4}xg i gm."t^{3/4}xkf"rtg|gpv^aek>>m"2u"rtqlgmvgm"euqrqt^vqu"dg o wvcv^auc0</p>	

Hglngu|v²uk"gi {u² i	Qnxcuqv"u|^{3/4}xgi"2tv²ug"
Gn |gv^u"vwf^au	<p>C|"kumqn^ap"m{x^lÅn."c|"kumqn^a|vcv^au"uqt^ap"2u"|"gnu "kfgi^gp{gnx" vcpwn^auc"m^{3/4}|dgp"u|gt|gvv"vcr^u|vcncvqm."ku o gtgv^gm."m²u|u²i gm." o qv^kx^aek>>0"</p> <p>M^{3/4}pn^apd^{3/4}| "u|^{3/4}xg ihclv^am"qnxcu^au^adcp"xcn>>"l^atv²cuu^ai"|"c"vcpwn>>" cp{cp{gnx²p"2u"|"gnu "kfgi^gp{gnxgp0</p>
C"vg o cvk^mck"gi {u² i" p^gxgn²uk-hgln^u|v²uk" e²nlck	<p>C|"ku o gtv"pgxgm."u|cxcm²u"o qpf^cvqm"o gi²tv²ug"gi {u|gt " u|^{3/4}xg i gmdgp="</p> <p>c|"gi {u|gt "ng{t^auqm."Å|gpgv^gm."Åvng{t^auqm"|"h "i qpfqncvckp^{cm}"o gi²tv²ug" c|"ku o gt u"u|cxcm."gugv^gi"m²r gm"ugi{vu²i²xgn="</p> <p>c"mqtqu|v^an{p^{cm}"o gi hgngn "v² o ^alÅ."gi {u|gt "cwv^{gp}vk^mwu"u|^{3/4}xg i" n²p{gi²p^gm"o gi²tv²ug."c"u|^{3/4}xg id n"p²j^ap{cncrxgv "kphqt o^aek>>" mku| t²ug0</p>
C"hglngu|v²u"vctvcn o c	
<p>Gi {u|gt ."o kpf^gppcrk"u|^{3/4}xg i gmdgp"*r²n^fawⁿ"hg nktevqm^qp+"c|"ku o gt u"pgxgm."u|cxcm²u" gi {u|gt "hqtfwncvqm."c"pg o |gvm^{3/4}|k²u"|"c"o^au"p{gnxgp"vcpwn^u|cxcm"hg nku o gt²ug0</p> <p>Gi {u|gt "kphqt o^aek>>mcv"vctvcn o c|>>."t^{3/4}xkf"ng{t>>u|^{3/4}xg i gm"|"h "i qpfqncv^ap^{cm}"o gi²tv²ug."r²n^fawⁿ" jktfgy²ugmdgp."rncm^avqm^qp"xc i {"m^cvcn>>i wuqmdcp0</p> <p>Gi {u|gt ."tqv."m²r gmmgn"v^a o q i cvqv"kp^uvtw^mek>>m"m^{3/4}xgv²ug0</p> <p>Gi {u|gt "Å|gpgv^gm."r²n^fawⁿ"m²r guncr^qm"u|^{3/4}xg i²p^gm"o gi²tv²ug0</p> <p>P{q o vcvx^ap{qm." tncr^qm"u|g o 2n{gu"cf^cvqmtc"xqpcvmq|>>"m²tf²ugk^pgm"o gi²tv²ug0</p> <p>Gi {u|gt ."t^auq"Åv^dck i c|v^auqm."Åvng{t^auqm"m^{3/4}xgv²ug0</p> <p>C|"cncrxgv "qnxcu^auk"uv²ev²ik^am"cnm^cno c|^auc."r²n^fawⁿ"c|"ku o gt u"pgxgm."u|cxcm²u"|"cncrxgv " hqtfwncvqm"3/4uu|gmc^{re}uqn^auc."u|Åmu²i"guv²p"|"c"u|^{3/4}xg i"m^{3/4}pn^apd^{3/4}| "t²u|gk^pgm"Ål^cqnxcu^auc."c" u|^{3/4}xg i gmjg|"m^cre^uqn>>f>>"m²r gm."m²r cn^a{t^auqm."e{ o gm."c"xk|w^anku"kphqt o^aek>>m"hg njcu|p^an^auc" c" u|^{3/4}xg i"o gi²tv²ug|0</p> <p>C"hgpvk"vgx²m^gp{u²i gmjg/"jcu/p^anjcv>>u/^{3/4}xg ihclv^am."u/^{3/4}xg ihq^ttt^auqm</p> <p>Jktfgy²ugm."tgm^ao qm."rncm^avqm."p²xlg i {m^atv{^am."hg nktevqm."xgtugm."fcnu|^{3/4}xg i gm." Àlu^aih e{ o gm."m^{3/4}p{x-²u"hn o e{ o gm."u|^{3/4}xg i gu"m^ctkm^cv^Àt^am."m²rtg i²p{gm."xkeegm."pc i {qp" gi {u|gt "m^cvcn>>i wuq."p{q o vcvx^ap{qm."gi {u|gt "Å|gpgv^gm."Åvng{t^auqm."m²r guncr^qm0</p>	

Hglngu | v ² uk"gi {u ² i	˘t ^a um ² u|u ² i
Gn | gvgu"vwf ^a u	C | "kumqn ^a p"m{xÅn."c | "kumqn ^a | vcv ^a u"uqt ^a p"2u"c | "gnu "kfgigp"p{gnx" vcpwn ^a uc"m ³ / ₄ | dgp"u | gt | gvv"vcrcu | vcnvcqm."ku o gtvgm."m ² u | u ² igm." o qvxa ^a ek>0"Dk | qp{qu"t ^a udgk" o hclqm"2u"lgngi | gvguu ² i gkm"ku o gtvgv0" C | "t ^a uv"knngv gp"ugvngi" o at"mkncmwnv"cvkv f ³ / ₄ m0
C"vg o cvkmck"gi {u ² i" ppxgn ² uk-hglngu | v ² uk" e ² nck	Ku o gtv"v ² o t>n"t ³ / ₄ xkf."gi {u | gt " o qpfvcqm"t ^a uc=" t ^a udcp"u | go ² n {gu"cfvcqmtc"xqpcvmq | >"gi {u | gt "m ² tf ² ugmtg" x ^a ncu | cf ^a u=" o kpvc"cnrl ^a p"p ² j ^a p{"m ³ / ₄ | ku o gtv" o hcldep"gi {u | gt "2u"t ³ / ₄ xkf." v ² p{m ³ / ₄ | n "u | ³ / ₄ xgigm"t ^a uc" v ² tfgm . "ku o gtv"v ² o a ^a mt>n0

C"hglnngu | v ² u"vctvcn o c
U | excm"2u"t ³ / ₄ xkf."l>n"qnxcu jcv>>"u | ³ / ₄ xgigm" o a ^a uq ^a uc0 Nkuvc"t ^a uc0 Gi {u | gt "hqtfwncvqm"2u" o qpfvcqm"t ^a uc"ngigi {u | gt dd"p{gnxk"u | gtmg | gvgm"jcu | p ^a ncv ^a xcn" *r ² nf ^a wn"jqn"ncmkm." o kv"eukp ^a n"cvcpwn>>"xci {" o a ^a uqm+0 Cfvcqm"m ² t ² ug"2u" o gicf ^a uc"t ^a udcp"*r ² nf ^a wn"u | a o qm."f ^a vw o qm."kf rqp.v."p ² x."pg o | gvku ² i." e"o."2ngvmt+="hqt o cp {q o vcvx ^a p {qm"mkv ³ / ₄ n ² ug0 T ³ / ₄ xkf."gi {u | gt "Åfx ³ / ₄ | n "u | ³ / ₄ xgi."Å | gpgv"t ^a uc0 U | go ² n {gu"kpht o a ^a ek>>v."v ² p {v."vgvu | 2u"xc { "pg o "vgvu | 2u"mkhgl | "t ³ / ₄ xkf"Å | gpgv."mq o o gpv" t ^a uc"*r ² nf ^a wn"kpvtgpgvu"h>tw o qp."dnq idcp+0 Gi {u | gt "ngx ² n."g- o ckn"t ^a uc"ngihqpvquedd"ht o ck"ng o gm"dgvtv ^a u ^a xcn"*r ² nf ^a wn"e"o | 2u."c" mq o o wpkm ^a ek>>"v ^a ti { a ^a pcm" o gilgn ³ / ₄ n ² ug."c"e"o | gvv" o giu | >n"v ^a uc."dÀeuÀ | a ^a u+0 Mtgcv"x." ³ / ₄ pmkhgl | " o hclqmmcn"xcn>>"m"u ² tngvg | 2u"*r ² nf ^a wn"nkuvxgtu."tcrv | ³ / ₄ xgi."tki o wu." fcnu | ³ / ₄ xgi."t ³ / ₄ xkf"lgngpgv+"t ^a uc."knngvxg"v"t ^a uc0 Gi {u | gt "t ^a uqu" o kp ^a m"m ³ / ₄ xgv ² ug."cmv ^a nku."mqpmt ² v ² u"gi {u | gt "vctvcn o cmmcn"xcn>>" o gi v ³ / ₄ n ² ug0 M ² u | "u | ³ / ₄ xgigm d n"jcu | pqu"htfwncvqm"mkg o gn ² ug."cmmcn o c | a ^a uc0 C" o qpfcpkxcn>>"m ³ / ₄ | xgv"v ² ug"gi { ² d" xk | w ^a nku"gu | m ³ / ₄ | ³ / ₄ mmgn"*r ² nf ^a wn"p {knc | a ^a u."mkg o gn ² u." m ³ / ₄ | rqpqv | a ^a u."kpvtgpgvulUOU"t ³ / ₄ xkf"v ² u."g o qvkmqp."tcl | ."a ^a dtc."v ² tm ² r."m ² r+0 A hgpvk"vgx ² mgp{u ² igmjg/"jcu/p ^a njcv>>"u | ³ / ₄ xgihclv ^a m."u | ³ / ₄ xgihqtt ^a uqm Jci {q o a ^a p {qu"2u"gnmvtqpkmwu"p {q o vcvx ^a p {qm." tncrqm."nkuv ^a m."jci {q o a ^a p {qu"2u"gnmvtqpkmwu" m ² rguncrqm."rqu | vgtu | ³ / ₄ xgigm."m ² rcn ^a t ^a uqm."Å | gpgvgm."UOU-ek/MMS-ek, levelek, e-mailek xci {"kpvtgpgu"rtqhnqm."Å | gpgvgm."kpvtgpgvu"dglgi { | 2ugm."kpvtwmek>>."xgtugm="tcrv | ³ / ₄ xgigm." tki o wuqm."fcnu | ³ / ₄ xgigm."lgngpgvgm0

116340²xhqnc{o

A 11-340²xhqnc{o qp" hqnc{vcv>f>>" p{gnxqmvcv^au" ngihqpvqucdd" e²nlc" c" vcpwn>>m" kfgigp" p{gnxk" mq o o wpmkcv^fx" mq o rgygpek^al^apcm" vqx^addk" hglngu | v²ug⁰" C | "2n "kfgigp" p{gnx" lgnngi²d n" cf>>f>>cp" c" p{gnxqmvcv^audc" vctvcn o^av" 2u" e²nlckv" vgmkpvxg" okpfgp" gi{²d" mwneumq o rgygpek" 2u" c" Pgo | gvk" cncrvcpvgtxdgp" o gihqicn o c | qvw" pgxgn²uk" e²n" dg²r^fvjgv 0" C" m³/₄ | 2rkumqnc" vcpwn o^ap{qm" x²i²tg" c" vcpwn>>m" mgnn " vrcu | vcnvvcn" 2u" vwf^auucn" tgpfgnmg | pgm" cjjq | . jqi{ " c" m³/₄t²Ån³/₄v²Åm" n²x " xkn^aiqv" v^ai²icdd" mqpvgzvudcp" ku" 2tvgn o g | pk" vwf¹a.m." p{gnxk" ku ogtvgkmpgm" m³/₄u | 3/4pjgv gp" u | 2ngum³/₄t " kphqt o^aek>>u | gt | 2utg" 2u" xku | qp{^fv^autc" ku" m²rgugm⁰" C" m³/₄ | 2rkumqnc" 2xgmtg" gi{u²igugp" o g i j cv^atq | qvw" v² o cm³/₄t³/₄m³/₄ | " c" o g i c f qvw" u | g o r q p v q m" u g i^fv g p g m" g n i c | q f p k" c d d e p . j q i { c p" xcn>u^fvjcv>>m" o g i c | " k f g i g p" p { g n x g m" q m v c v^au c" u q t^ap" c" P C V - d e p" o g i j c v^at q | q v w" h g l n g u | v²u k" e²n q m . " 2u" j q i { c p" h g l n g u | v j g v " m" c" m w n e u m q o r g y g p e k" a m" c" p { g n x v c p^fv^au q t^ap⁰" C" p g x g n²u k" e²n q m" m³/₄ | Ån" g | g p" c" u | k p v g p" k u" m k g o g n v" h q p v q u u^a i Å" c" v c p w n^a u" v c p^fv^au c . " o k x g n" c" v c p w n >> m p c m" c" 340²xhqnc{o" x²i²tg" qn{cp" vcpwn^auk" m²rguu²igmmgn" mgnn" tgpfgnmg | pkÅm. " c o g n { g m" n g j g v " x²" v g u | k m" p { g n x v w f^au w m" 3/4p^ann>>" hgppvctv^av^av" 2u" vqx^addhglngu | v²u²v" vqx^addk" vcpwn o^ap{ckm" xci{ " o wpm^alwm" uqt^ap. " xcnc o kpv" gi²u | " 2ngvÅm³/₄p" ^av⁰

C" o^auqfkm" kfgigp" p{gnxd n" c" m³/₄ | 2rkumqnc" 340²xhqnc{o" ^apcm" x²i²tg" c" vcpwn>>mpcm" gn" mgnn" lwpkwm" c | " gwt>>rck" jcvhqmÅ" um^anc" *MGT+ " o^auqfkm" u | kpv¹2tg. " c | " C4" u | kpv¹2tg" C" 340²xhqnc{o qp" ó mÅn³/₄p³/₄ugp" g o g n v" u | k p v " m²r | 2u" x c i { " g i { 2 p k" c o d f e k >> m . " v g j g v u² i g u" v c p w n >> m" g u g v²p" ó n g j g v " u² i g v" m g n n" d k | v q u^fv c p k" e t t e" k u . " j q i { " c" v c p w n >> m" o g i k u o g t l²m" c" p { g n x k" 2 t g v u² i k" h g n²r^fv²u²v . " m³/₄xgvgno²p{gkv. " 2u" gnucl^av^fvu^am" c | " g | gmpgm" o g i h g n g n " u v t e v² i k^a m c v = " o g i k u o g t l²m" c | " 2 t g v u² i k" u q t^ap" j c u | p^anv" 2tv²mgn²uk" u | g o r q p v q m c v . " 2u" c m c n o c | p k^vw f l^am" c | q m c v³/₄p²tv²mgn²uÅm" u q t^ap = k n n g v x g" g y a k o r l a t o s | g t g | | g p g m" c | " 2 t g v u² i k" x k | u i c" h g n c f e v c k p c m" o g i q n f^au^ad c p" k u⁰

P³/₄xgnk" c" o qv^aek>>v. " j c" c" p { g n x q m v c v^au" n g j g v " u² i g v" d k | v q u^fv" c" v c p w n >> m c v" 2 t f g m n " v c p v^at i { k" v c t v c n o c m" e²np { g n x k" h g n f q n i q |^au^atc" 2u" c | " k p h q m q o o w p k m^aek>>u" v g e j p q n >> i k^am" j c u | p^ancv^atc⁰

C" 340²xhqnc{o" c" vcpwn>>u | ^ao^atc" c" vqx^addvcpwn^au" xci{ " c" o wpmc" xkn^ai^adc" v³/₄tv²p " mkn²r²u" gn vvk" wvqnu>>" vcp²x⁰" C" p{gnxqmvcv^audcp" ku" jcpiauÅn{v" mgnn" mcrpkc" c | " g | gmtg" v³/₄tv²p " hgnm²u | ^fv²upgm. " c" u | Åmu²igu" m²u | u²igm" hglngu | v²u²pgm⁰" C" vcpwn>>m" l³/₄x l²v" 2tkpv" hqpqvqu" f³/₄pv²ugmdgp" c" p{gnxvcp^at" ku" uqmcv" ugi^fvjgv. " r²nf^awn" c" hgnfqnq | qvw" v²o^am" o g i h g n g n " m k x^ancu | v^au^axcn" 2u" c | " q m - q m q | c v k" x k u | q p { q m c v . " m³/₄xgvgno²p { g m g v" h g n v^at > " h g n c f e v q m m c n⁰

Hglngu | v ² uk" gi{u ² i	Jcmqv ^v u | 3/4xgi" 2tv ² ug
Gn | gvgu" vwf ^a u	C3. "c | c | "c" vcpwn>>" o ^a t" o g i ² tv" ku o g t " u | u | c x c m c v" 2u" c n c r x g v " h q t f w n c v q m c v . " c o g n { g m" c" u | g o ² n { 2 t g . " e u c n ^a f l ^a t c" x c i { " c" m ³ / ₄ | x g v n g p" m ³ / ₄ tp { g | g v ² d g p" g n h q t f w n >> " m q p m t ² v" f q n i q m t c" x q p c v m q | p c m ⁰
C"vg o cvkmck" gi{u ² i" pgxgn ² uk-hglngu | v ² uk" e ² nlck	C | "ku o g t v" u | c x c m . " c" n g i i { c m q t k d d" h q t f w n c v q m" o g i ² tv ² ug . " j c" m ³ / ₄ | x g v n g p . " u | g o ² n { g u" f q n i q m t >> n" x c p" u | >> = c" t ³ / ₄ xk f . " x k n ^a i q u . " g i { u | g t " o g i p { k n c v m q |^a u q m . " u | >> d g n k" m ³ / ₄ | n ² u g m" n ² p { g i ² pgm" o g i ² tv ² ug = p ² j ^a p { . " c" o g i ² tv ² uv" u g i ^f v " c n c r x g v " u v t e v ² i k c" g i { t g" 3/4p ^a nn >> d d" c m c n o c |^a uc ⁰

C"hglnqu | v²u^vctven o c

C | "ku o gtv"p{gnxk"ngg o gmtg"v^a o cu | mqf>>."u | Āmu² i "u | gtpkv"pqpxgtd^anku"ngg o gmmgn"v^a o q i cvqv" e²np {gnxk">>txg | gv²u"hnq {c o cvqu"m³/4xgv²ug"*r²nf^awn"qu | v^an {vgt o k"twvkpeugngmx²ugm."c"m³/4 | 3/4u" o wpmc" o gi u | gtxg | 2ug."gu | m³/4 | jcu | p^ancv^a"²u"vcp^atk"vvcu"v^auqm" o gi²tv²ug)

C"ng ihqpvqucdd"v² o^ammcn"mcrcuqncvqu"hqtfwncvqm"²u"mkhglg | 2ugm" o gi²tv²ug"*r²nf^awn"cnrcxgv " u | g o²n {gu"²u"eucn^afk"cfcvqm."x^au^atn^au."m³/4 | xgvngp"m³/4tp {g | gv."hq incnmq | ^au+0

C"n²p {gi gu"kpht o^aek>>" o gi²tv²ug"²u"mku | t²ug"mku | ^a o vjcv>>."j²vm³/4 | pcrk"v² o^amt>>n"u | >>n>>" t³/4xkf"jcp ihgnx²vngmd n."j c" c" o gi u | >>ncn>m"ncuucp"²u"xkn^a i qucp dgu | 2npgm0

C | "gi {u | gt . "dgi {cmqtqnv" dgu | 2nigv²ugmdg"xcn>"dgmrcuqn>>f^au j q | "u | Āmu² i gu"cnrcxgv " kphqt o^aek>>m" o gi²tv²ug)

Ncuu^a"²u"xkn^a i qu."m³/4 | pcrk" dgu | 2nigv²u"v² o^al^apcm" o gi²tv²ug)

Ku o gt u"v² o^amt>>n"hnq | >>."xkn^a i qu."m³/4 | p {gnxk" dgu | 2f" o gi²tv²ug."u | Āmu² i "gugv²p"xkuu | cm²tf g | 2u" ugi"v² i²xgn0

Gi {u | gt " Āvdckic | v^au" o gi²tv²ug"r²nf^awn" i {cnq i qu"m³/4 | ngmgf²u"xc i { "v³/4 o gi m³/4 | ngmgf²u" jcu | p^ancvc" gugv²p0

Vgnghqpdgu | 2nigv²udgp" c | "cnrcxgv "kphqt o^aek>>m" o gi²tv²ug"*j"v^au"v^ati {c."mkv"mgmn"mgtgupk" stb.).

C"v²p {m³/4 | n "vngx"v | k>>u"²u"t^afk>>u"j"ft o uqtqm"v² o cx^anv^auckpcm"m³/4xgv²ug."c"vctvenq o " n²p {gi²pgm" o gi²tv²ug)

MĀn³/4pd³/4 | "dgu | 2n m"gi {tg"pci {qdd"dk | vqpu^a i icn"xcn>>" o gi²tv²ug."c o gpp {kdgp" c | qm" c" e²np {gnxk"pqt o^apcm" o gi hngn "mkglv²uugn."c"vcpwn>>p {gnxk"u | kpvl²j g | "kic | vqv"v g o r>>dep." u | Āmu² i "gugv²p"u | Āpgvngv"vctvc"²u"n²p {gik"kpht o^aek>>mcv" o gi ku o²vgnxg" dgu | 2npgm0

Cnrcxgv "uvtcv² ik^am" jcu | p^ancvc."r²nf^awn" c | ku o gtgvngp"u | cxcm"lgngpv²u²pgm"mkm³/4xgvmg | vgv²ug" c" u | 3/4xgi 3/4uu | ghĀi i²ud n."c"pg o | gvm³/4 | k"xc i { " o^au"p {gnxgp"vcpwn"u | cxcm"hgjcu | p^an^auc" c" jcp i | >>" u | 3/4xgi" o gi²tv²u²j g | "c" x^a t j cv>>"xc i { " c" o gi l>uqj cv>>"kphqt o^aek>>m"mgtgu²ug)

C"xk | w^anku"ngg o gm"*m²rgm." i gu | vvuqm." o k o kmc."vguvdgu | 2f+"hgjcu | p^an^auc" c"u | 3/4xgi²tv²u" v^a o q i cv^au^atc0

C"hgpvk"vgx²mgp {u² i gmjg/" jcu | p^anjcv>>"u/3/4xgihclv^am."u/3/4xgihqtt^auqm

© | gpgvgm." Āvdckic | v^au."t³/4xkf t²u | ngvgm" c" o²fk^ad>>n"*r²nf^awn"kf l^at^au-lgngpv²u."kpvgtlĀm." riportok), dalok, kisfilmek, rajz-²u"cpk o^aek>>u"hnk o gm."v³/4tv²pgvgm."xgtugm."r^atdgu | 2fgm0

Hglnqu | v ² uk"gi {u ² i	U | >>dgkn"kpvgtcmek>>
Gn | gvgu"vwf ^a u	C3p {gnxk"u | kpv."c | c | "gi {u | gt "p {gnxk"gu | m ³ /4 | 3/4mmgn."dgi {cmqtqnv" dgu | 2fhqtfwncvqmmcn"hnq {vcqv"mq o o wpm ^a ek>>0"U | g o ² n {gu"cfcvqmtc" xqpcvmq | >>"m ² tf ² ugm" ² u"x ^a ncu | qm0
C"vgo cvkmeck"gi {u ² i" ppxgn ² uk-hglnqu | v ² uk" e ² nlck	Mq o o wpm ^a ek>>"gi {u | gt " ² u"m ³ /4 | xgvngp"kpht o ^a ek>>eugt ² v"ki ² p {n " hgncfcvqmdcp"u | ^a o ^a tc"ku o gtv"v ² o ^a mt>>n"gi {u | gt "p {gnxk"gu | m ³ /4 | 3/4mmgn." dgi {cmqtqnv" dgu | 2fhqtfwncvqmmcn= t ² u | x ² vgn"t ³ /4xkf" dgu | 2nigv ² ugmdgp= m ² tf ² uhgngvx ² u" ² u"x ^a ncu | cf ^a u"mku | ^a o vjcv>>." o kpfppcrk" jgn { | gvgmdgp= i qpfqncvqm" ² u"kpht o ^a ek>>m"eugt ² nlg"ku o gt u"v ² o ^a mt>>n= gi {tg"v ³ /4dd"mq o rgp | ^a ek>>u"uvtcv ² ikc"vwfcvqu"cnmcn o c | ^a uc."jq i { " o gi ² tvguug" o ci ^a v."kmgvvg" o gi ² tvug" dgu | 2frctvpgt ² v=" v ³ /4tgm ² u" c" e ² np {gnxk"pqt o ^a j q | m ³ /4 | gn"v "mkglv ² utg."kpvpq ^a ek>>tc" ² u" dgu | 2fvgo r>>tc0
C"hglnqu | v²u^vctven o c	

Mcreuqncvqm"n²vgu²ug<"Ãfx^{3/4}|n²u."gnm^{3/4}u|^{3/4}p²u."dgo wvcvmq|^au."o^auqm dgo wvcv^auc0
Dgu|²nigv²u"mg|fgo²p{g|²ug."hgppvctv^auc"²u"dghglg|²ug"gi{u|gt "o»fqp0
C"okpfgppcrk"²ngv"i{cmtcp"gn hqtfwn»"hgncfcvckpcm"ogiqnf^auc"*r²nf^awn"wwc|^au."Ãvdckic|^vu."u|^ann^au."²vmg|²u."x^au^atn^au."dcpm+0
Mindenpcrqu"i{cmqtncvk"m²tf²ugm"ogixkvcv^auc"*r²nf^awn"det^avqm"ogij^vx^auc."rtqitc oqm"
u|gtxg|²ug."ogixkvcv^auc+."gi{u|gt ."okpfgppcrk"kpht o^aek»m"ogiu|gt|²ug"²u"vqx^addcf^auc0
|t|²ugm"gi{u|gt "mkhglg|²ug."m^{3/4}u|^{3/4}pgvp{knx^ap^vu."gi{u|gt "vcp^aeuqm"m²t²ug"²u"cf^auc0
X²ng o²p{gi{u|gt "mkhglg|²ug"*vgvu|²u"²u"pg o vgvu|²u."²tf gmn f²u"o^auqm"x²ng o²p{g"kt^apv."
gi{gv²tv²u"²u"gi{gv"pg o"²tv²u+
C|"cncrxgv "mqo o wpkm^aek»u"u|Ãmu²ingvgmjg|."gi{u|gt ."dgi{cmqtqnv"vtcp|cmek»m"
ngdqp{qn^vu^ajq|"gnigipf "u|»mkpeu"²u"p²ja p{gi{u|gt "u|gtmg|gv"jgn{gu"jcu|p^ancvc0
C"ngii{cmteddep"gn hqtfwn»"m^{3/4}v u|cxc m"cnmcn o c|^auc"u|»euqrqtvm"²u"gi{u|gt "o qpfvcvm"
^{3/4}uu|gmcreuq^au^atc0
C"^e2np{gnx"vwfvcqu"jcu|p^ancvc"vcp»tck"vgx²mgp{u²igm"uqt^ap"vcp^attcn"²u"v^atucmmcn0"
Ngjgv u²i"guv²p"mcreuqncvhgnx²vgn."t^{3/4}xkf"v^atucni^audcp"xcn»"t²u|x²vgn"^e2np{gnxk"dgu|²n mmgn0
T^am²tf g|²u"o gi"pg o"²tvgv"mwneuu|cxc mtc"xc i{"hqtfwncvqmtc."ku o²vn²u"m²t²ug"o gi²tv²u"
jk^ap{^adcp0
Ogvcmq o o wpkm^aek»u"²u"xk|w^anku"gu|m^{3/4}|^{3/4}m"jcu|p^ancvc"o qpfcpkxcn»"v^ao qicv^au^atc0
C"hgpvk"vgx²mgp{u²igmjg/"jcu/p^anjcv»"u|^{3/4}xgihclv^am."u|^{3/4}xgihqtt^auqm
U|gtgrl^av²mqm."v^atucul^av²mqm."ftc o cvk|^anv"lgnpgvgm."t^{3/4}xkf"v^atucni^au."x²ng o²p{eugt g."
kphqt o^aek»eugt g."vtcp|cmek»u"²u"kpht o^anku"r^atdgu|²fgm0

Hglngu|v ² uk"gi{u ² i	uu|ghÃii "dgu|² f
Gn |gvgu"vwf ^a u	A1, azaz a vcpwn»"dgo wvcvlc"oci ^a v" ² u"m ^{3/4} tp{g|gv ² v"gi{u|gt " hqtfwncvqmmcn" ² u"o qpfvcvqmmcn0
C"vgo cvkmck"gi{u ² i" pgxgn ² uk-hglngu|v ² uk" e ² nlck	T ^{3/4} xkf." ^{3/4} uu|ghÃii "dgu|² f"gi{tg"d xÃn "u|»mkpeeugn."gi{u|gt " dgu|² fhqtfwncvqmmcn"oci ^a t»n" ² u"m ^{3/4}|xgvngp"m ^{3/4} tp{g|gv ² t n=" o gi ² tvgv ² u"u|kpvpgm"ogihngn " ^v 2 o cm ^{3/4} t ^{3/4} mdgp=" c" ^e 2np{gnxk"pqt o ^a jq|"^m 3/4|gn ^v "mkglv ² u."kpvqp ^a ek»" ² u"dgu|² fvgo r»" cnmcn o c|^a uc0

C^hgln^gu | v²u^hvctvcn o c	
<p>Gi {tg'd x^hñ "u | »mkpeeugn."gi {u | gt "p {gnxk"ng o gmmgn" o gihqicn o c | qv^hu | 3/4xgi "gn o qpf^auc" ku o gtv^v2 o^amt»n."hgnm²u | ãñ²u^hwv^ap0</p> <p>V^{3/4}tv²pgv o gu²n²u."2n o 2p {dgu |^a o qn»"gi {u | gt "p {gnxvcpk"u | gtmg | gvgmmgn." o qpfvchclv^ammcn.</p> <p>C" o kpfppcrk"m^{3/4}tp {g | gv[*]g o dgtgm." jgn {gm."eucn^a f."kumqnc."^amncvqm+."vqx^add^a"vgtxgm."</p> <p>u | qm^auqm."pcrktgpf²u^h | g o 2n {gu^vrcu | vcncvqm"dg o wvcv^auc0"</p> <p>Gi {u | gt " ^amn^vu^auqm."3/4uu | gjcuqpn^vu^auqm." o ci {ct^a | cvqm."kpfqmn^auqm" o gihqicn o c |^auc0</p> <p>Euqrqtvqu"gn cf^au^hxc i { "rtg | gpv^aek»"lgi { | gvgm"cncl^ap0</p> <p>· p^anm»"xc i { "euqrqtvdcp"n²vtgj q | qv^hcmqv^au^ht^{3/4}xkf"dg o wvcv^auc"2u^h2tv²mgn²ug"*r²nf^awn"m^{3/4} | 3/4u" rncm^av+0</p> <p>C | 3/4uu | gh^hã i i "dgu | 2f"n²vtgj q |^aucmqt"cdgi {cmqtqn^v {gnxk"gu | m^{3/4} | 3/4m"jcu | p^ancvc."ku o gt u" jgn { | gvgmdgp"g | gm"gi {u | gt " ^avtgpf g | 2ug."mkd x^v2ug0</p> <p>C" jgn {gu"mkglv²u^h i {cmqtn^auc"cwvgpvkmwu"jcp i | »cp {ci"ugi^vu²i²xgn0</p> <p>C^hgpvk^vgx²mgp {u² i gmjg/"jcu/p^anjcv»"u^h3/4xgihclv^am."u^h3/4xgihqt^auqm</p> <p>T^{3/4}xkf^v3/4tv²pgvgm."v² o cmkhglv²u."m²rng^vt^au."2n o 2p {dgu |^a o qn»."x²ng o 2p {p {knx^ap^vu." dglgngpv²u."euqrqtvqu"gn cf^au^hxc i { "rtg | gpv^aek»."rtqlgm^vdg o wvcv^auc0</p>	

Hgln^gu | v²uk^hgi {u² i	Qnxcuqv^vu | 3/4xgi^h2tv²ug"
<p>Gn | gvgu^hvwf^au</p>	<p>C3."c | c | "c^vcpwn»" o gi²tvk^hgi {u | gt "ng^vt^auqm."ã | gpgvgm."ãvng^vt^auqm" h "i qpfqncvkv."cnclxgv "kphqt o^aek»m^vmg^tgu^hpc i {qp"gi {u | gt " u | 3/4xgigmdgp0"Vwflc."jqi { "c^u | 3/4xgigm^eog." o gihqt o^an^auc."c" j q | |^avctvq | »"m²rgm^ugi^vgpgm^cu | 3/4xgi^h o gi²tv²u²dgp0</p>
<p>C^hvg o cvk^mek^hgi {u² i" p^gxgn²uk-hgln^gu | v²uk^he²n^lck</p>	<p>C | "cfqv^h jgn { | gvdgp^hqpvqu"mqpmt²v^hkphqt o^aek»m" o givcn^an^auc" gi {u | gt ".ku o gt u^v2 o^amt»n^vtv^hcwvgpvkmwu"u | 3/4xgigmdgp=" gi {u | gt "kp^uvtw^mek»m" o gi²tv²ug."c^hqpvqu^hkphqt o^aek»m^hmku | t²ug" gi {u | gt " o ci^apngxngmd n."g- o ckn^gmd n²u^ht^{3/4}xkf^hgug o 2p {gmgv^h vctvcn o c | »"u | 3/4xgigmd n0</p>
C^hgln^gu | v²u^hvctvcn o c	
<p>Mqpmt²v^hkphqt o^aek»m" o gi²tv²ug^ht^{3/4}xkf."gi {u | gt "p {gnxk"gu | m^{3/4} | 3/4mmgn" o gihqicn o c | qv^h." o kpfppcrk^hu | 3/4xgigmdgp^h*r²nf^awn"jktfgv²ugm."rtqur^gmvwuqm."2vncr." o gpgvtgpf+0</p> <p>N²p {gi gu^hkphqt o^aek»m" o givcn^an^auc"gi {u | gt ".ku o gt u^v2 o^ammcn^hmc^hreuqncvqu" o ci^apngxngmdgp."g- o ckn^gmdgp."dtquã^tm^dcp²u^ht^{3/4}xkf."gug o 2p {gmgv^hvctvcn o c | »" ãlu^a i ekmmgmdgp0</p> <p>C"m^{3/4} | jcu | p^ancvã^vdn^am²u^hhgntcvqm" o gi²tv²ug^hwve^ap."p {knx^apqu" jgn {gmgp²u^hkumqn^adcp0</p> <p>C" o kpfppcrk²ngvdgp"gn hqtfwn»"gi {u | gt "jcu | p^ancvk^hwvcu^vu^auqm."kp^uvtw^mek»m" o gi²tv²ug0</p> <p>M^{3/4} | ku o gtv^v2 o^am^jq | "mc^hreuqn»f»"mqpmt²v^hkphqt o^aek»m^hmg^tgu²ug"jqpncr^hqmqp0</p> <p>Gi {u | gt ".t^{3/4}xkf^v3/4tv²pgvgm." o gu²m."xgtugm²u^hgi {u | gt u^vg^ve²np {gnxk^hktqfc^ho k" o xgm" qnxcu^auc.</p> <p>Cncrxgv "u | 3/4xgi²tv²uk^huv^hcv²ik^am"jcu | p^ancvc."r²nf^awn^hc"pg o | gvm^{3/4} | k²u^hc" o^au^hp {gnxgp^hvcpwn^v u | cxcm."c^xã^tjc^v»"xc i { "o gi^l»uq^jcv»"kphqt o^aek»m^hmg^tgu²ug."vqx^add^a"c^hnqⁱkmck."kmgv^xg" kf tgp^fk^hmc^hreuqncvqmtc^hwvcn»"u | cxcm^hhgⁿku o gt²ug0</p> <p>C | "cwvgpvkmwu"u | 3/4xgigm^hlgmgi²d n^hcmcf»"ku o gtg^vngp^hhqtfwn^vcvqm^hmg | gn²ug^hc^u | 3/4xgidgp0</p> <p>C^hgpvk^vgx²mgp {u² i gmjg/"jcu/p^anjcv»"u^h3/4xgihclv^am."u^h3/4xgihqt^auqm</p> <p>Jktfgv²ugm."rncm^avqm."p {q o vcx^ap {qm."gi {u | gt "ã | gpgvgm."ãvng^vt^auqm."m²rgunc^hrqm."hgntcvqm." 2vncr^hqm." o gpgvtgpf^hgm."gi {u | gt "dk^hvqu^aik^hgn ^vt^auqm."gug o 2p {gmgv^hng^vt»"ãlu^a i ekmmgm." jci {q o^ap {qu²u^hgn^hmv^tqpkmwu" o ci^apngxngm."kp^vgtg^vgu^h»tw o qm"j q | |^au | »n^auck."</p>	

m²rtgi²p{gm. ku ogtgwtlgu | v "u |³/₄xgigm. gi {u |gt u{v{gvw"ktqfcno k"u |³/₄xgigm."v³/₄tv²pgvgm." xgtugm."fcnu |³/₄xgigm}

Hglngu | v ² uk"gi {u ² i	~t ^a um ² u | u ² i
Gn | gvgu"vwf^au	C3."c | c | "c"vcpwn»" o kpv"cncl ^a p"p ² j ^a p { "m ³ / ₄ | ku ogtv" o hcldep"pci {qp" gi {u |gt "2u"t ³ / ₄ xkf."v ² p {m ³ / ₄ | n "u |³ / ₄ xgigmgv"t" v ² tfgmn ."ku ogtv"v ² o ^a mt»n}
C"vg o cvkmc"gi {u² i" ppxgn²uk-hglngu | v²uk" e²nlck	"uu | ghÄi i " o qpfvcqm"t ^a uc"m ³ / ₄ | xgvngp"m ³ / ₄ tp { g | gv ² xgn"mcreuqncvqu" v ² o ^a mt»n- c | "t ^a u"mq o o wpkm ^a ek»u"gu | m ³ / ₄ | gm ² p"v ³ / ₄ tv ² p "jcu | p ^a ncv"gi {u |gt " kpvgtcmek»mdcp= ku ogt u"v ² o ^a mjq | "mcreuq»f»"i qpfqncvqm"gi {u |gt "m ³ / ₄ v u | cxcmmcn" ³ / ₄ uu | gmcreuqn" o qpfvcuqtqmdcp."t ^a udcp"v ³ / ₄ tv ² p "mkhglg | ² ug= o kpv"cncl ^a p"p ² j ^a p { " o hcldep"gi {u |gt "2u"t ³ / ₄ xkf."v ² p {m ³ / ₄ | n "u |³ / ₄ xgigm" t ^a uc" v ² tfgmn ."ku ogtv"v ² o ^a mt»n}
C"hglnu | v²u"vctvno c	
<p>U | cxc"m²u"t³/₄xkf."l»n"qnxcu jcv»"u |³/₄xgigm" o^auq^auc"2u"fkv^an^au"vw^apk"ng"t^auc}</p> <p>Gi {u |gt ."t³/₄xkf"u |³/₄xgid n"x^a | ncv"m²u | v²ug}</p> <p>Gi {u |gt "u |gtmg | gv .³/₄uu | ghÄi i " o qpfvcqm"t^auc"vcpwn»"m³/₄ | xgvngp"m³/₄tp { g | gv²xgn" mcreuqncvqu"v² o^amt»n."mÄn³/₄pd³/₄ | "u |³/₄xgim"v"rwuqm"n²vtgjq | ^auc"*r²nf^awn"ng"t^au." 2n o²p {dgu | ^aoqn»."r^atdgu | ²f+}</p> <p>Gi {u |gt "t^auqu" o kpv^am"m³/₄xgv²ug="cmv^anku."mqpmt²v"2u"gi {u |gt "vctvno cmmcn"xcn»" o gi v³/₄nv²uÄm}</p> <p>Hqt o cp {q o vcx^ap { "mkv³/₄nv²ug"vcpwn»"2u" o^auqm"cncl^axgv "u | g o²n {gu"cfvcckxcn}</p> <p>C | "t^au"gi {u |gt "vc iqn^auc"t³/₄xkf"dgxg | gv²u"2u"ng | ^at^au}</p> <p>M³/₄ | xgvngp"u | Ämu²ingvymjg | "mcreuq»f»"v² o^amt»n"t³/₄xkf."gi {u |gt "hgnlg | { | ²u."Ä | gpgv"m²u | v²ug" ^anncpf»uwnv"mkhglg | ²ugm"jcu | p^ancv^axcn}</p> <p>U | g o²n {gu"kpht o^aek»v."v²p {v."x²ng o²p {v"mkhglg | "t³/₄xkf"Ä | gpgv."mq o o gpv"t^auc"*r²nf^awn" kpvgtpgvgu"»tw o qp."dnq i dcp+}</p> <p>Gi {u |gt "ngx²n."g- o ckn"t^auc"*r²nf^awn"m³/₄u | ³/₄pgvp {knx^ap"v^au."gnp² | ²um²t²u."kphqt o^aek»m³/₄ | n²u." xci { "rtqitc o gi {g | vgv²u+"c"ngicncl^axgv dd"u |gtmg | gvk"2u"uv"nwulgi {gm"m³/₄xgv²u²xgn"*r²nf^awn" o gi u | »n"v^au."gnm³/₄u | ³/₄p²u+}</p> <p>T³/₄xkf."gi {u |gt "3p²ngvtcl | "t^auc}</p> <p>Mtgc"v"x."3p²mkhglg | " o hclqmmcn"xcn»"m"u²tngvg | 2u"*r²nf^awn"xgtu."tcr."tki o wu."fcnu |³/₄xgi."t³/₄xkf" lgnpgv"t^auc."kngv^axg"v"t^auc+}</p> <p>M²u | "u |³/₄xgigm d n"jcu | pqu"htfwncvqm"mkg o gn²ug"2u"ucl^av"t^au^adcp"xcn»"cnmcn o c | ^auc}</p> <p>C" o qpfcpkxcn»"m³/₄ | xgv"v²ug"gi {2d"xk | w^anku"gu | m³/₄ | ³/₄mmgn"*r²nf^awn"p {knc | ^au."mkg o gn²u." m³/₄ | rqp^aq | ^au."kpvgtpgvgul UOU"t³/₄xkf"v²u."g o qvkmqp."tcl | .^adte."v²tm²r."m²r+}</p> <p>C"hgpvk"vgx²mgp {u² i gmjg / "jcu / p^anjcv»"u /³/₄xgihclv^am."u /³/₄xgihqtt^auqm</p> <p>Jci {q o^ap {qu"2u"gnmvtqpkmwu"p {q o vcx^ap {qm."nkuv^am."jci {q o^ap {qu"2u"gnmvtqpkmwu" m²rguncrqm."rqu | vgtu |³/₄xgigm."m²rcn^aq"t^auqm."Ä | gpgvgm."UOU-ek/MMS-ek, levelek, e-mailek xci { "kpvgtpgu"rtqhkqm."Ä | gpgvgm."kpvgtpgvgu"dglg | { | ²ugm."kpuvtwmek»m."v³/₄tv²pgvgm." gndgu | ²n²ugm." o gu²m."ng"t^auqm."xgtugm."tcru |³/₄xgigm."tki o wuqm."fcnu |³/₄xgigm."lgnpgvgm}</p>	

ANGOL NYELV

;0"2xhqñ{ c o

! xk">tcu|^a o<"108

V ! OCM " T

TARTALOM

U|g o²ⁿ{gu"xqpcvmq|^auqm."
eucn^af

C"vcpwn>"u|g o²ⁿ{g."2ngvtcl|c."2ngv²pgm"hqpvqu"^amq o^auck.
Eucn^afk^{2ngv}."eucn^afk"mcreuqncvqm.
C"eucn^afk^{2ngv}"o kpf gppcrlck."qv vj qpk"vggpf m

G o dgt^{2u}"v^a tuc fcnq o

G o dgtgm"mÁnu "2u"dgnu "lgnng o |²ug.
" nv^{3/4}|m^{3/4}f^{2u}."fkxcv.
P k^{2u}"h²thk"u|gtgrgm."ku ogtmgf^{2u}."j^a|cuu^ai.

M^{3/4}tp{g|gvÁpm

C|"qv vj qp."c"ncm>jgn{"2u"m^{3/4}tp{²mg"*c"ncm>u|qdc."c"ncm^au."c"j^a|"
dgo wvcv^auc+
C"ncm>jgn{"pgxg|gvguu²igk."u|qni^anvcv^auqm."u|>tcmq|^auk"
ngjgv u²igm.

Az iskola

Ucl^av"kumqn^al^apcm"dg o wvcv^auc."ucl^avquu^aiqm.
Vcpv^ati{cm.">tctgpf."2tfgmn f^{2uk}m^{3/4}t."vcpwn o^ap{k"o wpmc.
C|"ku ogtgyu|gt|^{2u}"mÁn^{3/4}pd^{3/4}| " o>>flck.

C" o wpmc"xkn^aic"

Hq incnmq|^auqm^{2u}"c"u|Ámu²igu"mq o rvgvpek^am.

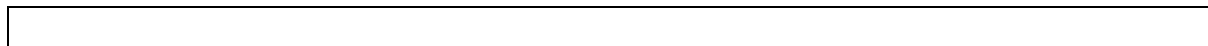
! ngv o>>f

Pcrktgpf."kf dgqu|v^au.
! vngm."mgfxgpe"²vngm."uÁv²u-h |²u.

U|cdcfkf ." o xgn f^{2u}."
u|>tcmq|^au

U|cdcfkf u"gnhq incnvu^aiqm."jqddkm.

Ku o^{2vn}2u."u|^a o qpm^{2t}2u



Hq i c n q o m^{3/4}t^{3/4}m			
Hq i c n q o m^{3/4}t^{3/4}m		Hq i c n q o m^{3/4}t^{3/4}m"p {g n x k" m k h g l g /² u g k	
Eugngmx²u.^{v^{3/4}t^{v²p²u.}} n²vg/²u"mkhglg/²ug			
	<i>Lgnp k f g l u² i</i>	<i>Present Simple</i>	<i>When do you get up? I f q p ø v" f t k p m" o k n m Ø</i>
		<i>Present Continuous</i>	<i>Y j { " k u" u j g" e t { k p i A" K ø o " p q v" n k u v g p k p i Ø" K ø o " n g c x k p i Ø</i>
	<i>O Æ n v k f g l u² i</i>	<i>Past Simple</i>	<i>And then she kissed me. Y j { " f k f p ø v" { q w" e q o g" yesterday?</i>
Dktvqm^au"mkhglg/²ug		<i>Present forms of have</i>	<i>I have five friends at school.</i>
		<i>Possessive adj.</i>	<i>My, your, his/her/its, our, their dog</i>
		<i>I g p k v k x g" ø u</i>	<i>M c v g ø u" d t q v j g t</i> <i>Whose?</i>
V²tdgnk"xku/qp{qm	<i>K t^a p { q m." j g n { o g i j c v^a t q /^a u"</i>	<i>Prepositions, Prepositional Phrases, Adverbs</i>	<i>Here, there, on the left, on the right, in, on, under, opposite, next to, between, í</i>
Kf dg n k"xku/qp{qm			
	<i>I { c m q t k u^a i</i>	<i>How often?</i>	<i>Always, often, sometimes, never, once/twice a week, every day.</i>
	<i>k f r q p v</i>	<i>When? What time? Y j c v ø u" v j g" v k o g A</i>	<i>Now, Yesterday, last week, two years ago, Tomorrow, next week In 1997, in July, at 5 q ø e n q e m." q p" O q p f c { K v ø u" g k i j v Ø" K v ø u" s w c t v g t" v q" g k i j v Ø</i>
Ogpp {ku² ik" viszonyok		<i>Singulars and plurals Regular and irregular plurals</i>	<i>Boys, girls, Children, people, men, y q o g p" í</i>
		<i>Cardinal numbers 1-100</i>	
		<i>Ordinal numbers</i>	<i>h k t u v." u g e q p f í</i>

		Countable nouns Uncountable nouns	How many CDs have you got? , ¶ YH JRW D OR How much money have you got? , ¶ YH JRW D OR money.
Logikai viszonyok		Linking words	And/or/but/because
6 ] | Y H J | V V] H H V] N | ] | N		Articles Some+plural noun any+plural noun Some +singular noun Any +singular noun Much/Many/A few/A little/A lot of/Lots of Nominative and Accusative of personal pronouns Demonstrative pronouns Indefinite pronouns	A, an, the There are some pencils the bag. Have you got any sisters? , K D Y H Q ¶ W matchboxes. 7 K H U H ¶ V V R P H vase. 7 K H U H L V Q ¶ W glass. , K H W K H \ « 0 H K L P W K H P This, that, these, those Somebody, anybody nobody, everybody

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW V]|YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- NpUpVHNHW pV XWDVtWiVRNDW N|YHWQL
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGp
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]|YHJ
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGp
- YiODV]RNDW DGQL
- HJ\]V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]|OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
- HJ\]V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL

2OYDVRWW V]|YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]]YHJ
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
felolvasni;
- HJ\V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHWHW N|YHW

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW QpKiQ\
- HJ\V]HU& N]]OpVHNHW WDQXOW PLQWD DODSMiQ tUiVE
- HJ\V]HU& VWUXNWXUiOW V]]YHJHW SO EDUiWL •]HQH

pYIRO\DP
 eYL yUDV]iP yUD

 7e0\$.g5 TARTALOM

 6]HPpO\HV YRQDV 6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
 FVDOiG

 (PEHU pV WiUVDG %DUIWL N|U
 hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN
 7L]HQPYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVRODW

 .|UQ\H]HW•QN 1|YpQ\HN pV iOODWRN D N|UQ\H]HW
 ,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

 eOHWPYg \$] HJpV]VpJHV pOHWPYg D KHO\HV
 \$ WHVWPR]JiV V]HUHSH D] HJpV]Vp.
 *\DNRUL EHWHJVpJHN VpU•OpVHN
 *\yJ\NH]HOpV RUYRVQiO

 6]DEDGLG P&YH 6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViJRN KRE
 V]yUDNR]iV 6SRUWROiV NHGYHQF VSRUW LVNI
 6]iPtWyJpS LQWHUQHW

 8WD]iV WXUL]PX'7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN
 AN]]OHNHGpV HV]N]]HL OHKHW VpJ
 NHUpNSiURV N]]OHNHGpV
 1\DUDOiV LWWKRQ LOOHWYH N•OI|
 8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHWHN HJ\ XWD]i

 7XGRPiQ\ pV WHF \$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N]]N V]HUHSH D F
 AzinWHUQHW V]HUHSH D PDJiQpOHWI

 *D]GDViJ pV SpQ] 9iViUOiV V]ROJiOWDWiVRN

 ,VPpWOpV V]iPRC

) R J D O R P N | U | N \$			
) R J D O R P N | U | N		) R J D O R P N | U | N Q \ H O Y L N	
& V H O H N Y p V O p W H] p V N L			
	- H O H Q L G H M	Present Simple	: K H Q G R \ R X J H V drink milk.
		Present Continuous	: K \ L V V K H F U \ L C O L V W H Q L Q J , ¶ P
		Present Perfect Simple	
	0 ~ O W L G H M &	Past Simple	And then she kissed me. W G L G Q ¶ W \ R X F R F
	- | Y L G H M & V	Going to	What are you going to do on Saturday?
% L U W R N O i V		Present forms of have	I have five friends at school.
		Possessive adj.	My, your, his/her/its, our, their dog
		* H Q L W L Y H ¶	. D W H ¶ V E U R W K H Whose?
7 p U E i s z o n y o k	, U i Q \ R N K H O \ P H J K D V	Prepositions, Prepositional Phrases, Adverbs	Here, there, on the left, on the right, in, on, under, R S S R V L W H Q H [V
, G E H O L Y L			
	* \ D N R U L V i J	How often?	Always, often, sometimes, never, once/twice a week, every day.
	, G S R Q W	When? What time? : K D W ¶ V W K H	Now, Yesterday, last week, two years ago, Tomorrow, next week , Q L Q - X O \ on Monday , W ¶ V H L J K W , W ¶ V T X D U W H U V
0 H Q Q \ L V p J L viszonyok		Singulars and plurals Regular and irregular plurals	Boys, girls, Children, people, men, Z R P H Q «
		Cardinal numbers 1- 100	
		Ordinal numbers	I L U V W V H F R Q G «

		Countable nouns Uncountable nouns	How many CDs have you got? , ¶ YH JRW D ORW How much money have you got? , ¶ YH JRW D ORW
0 L Q V p J L Y I		Comparative and superlative of short adjectives Irregular comparative and superlative forms of adjectives	7 R P ¶ V \ R X Q J H U Mary is the prettiest girl. Good/bad (better, worse) : K D W ¶ V L W O L N H it?
0 R G D O L W i V		Can (ability)	I can swim.
		Obligation	
		Permission	
Logikai viszonyok		Linking words	And/or/but/because
6 ¶ ¶ Y H J | V V] H H V] N | ¶ | N		Articles Some+plural noun any+plural noun Some +singular noun Any +singular noun Much/Many/A few/A little/A lot of/Lots of Too/Enough Nominative and Accusative of personal pronouns Demonstrative pronouns Indefinite pronouns	A, an, the There are some pencils in the bag. Have you got any sisters? , K D Y H Q ¶ Match Boxes 7 K H U H ¶ V V R P H vase. 7 K H U H L V Q ¶ W D glass. , K H W K H \ « 0 H K L P W K H P « This, that, these, those Somebody, anybody, nobody everybody
Reported Speech	commands, requests	Present and past reporting verbs	He asked us to leave the room.

. R P P X Q L N i F L y V H V] N ] ] | N \$		
1. \$ W i U V D G D O P L p U L Q W N H] p V K H] V] • N V p J H V N R P P X		
	. H] G H P p Q \ H] p V p V Y i O D V]	
0 H J V] y O t W i V	Excuse me.	Pardon?
. | V ] | Q p V	How do you do? Good morning. Hello Tom. Hello, how are you? Hi!	How do you do? Good morning. Hello Mary. Very well, thank you. An how about you? Hi!
(O N | V ] | Q p V	Goodbye. Bye-bye! Good night. Take care.	Goodbye. Bye! Good night. Thanks. Bye!
. | V ] | Q H W p V U H D J i O i V	Thanks. Thank you very much. Thanks a lot. , W ¶ V Y H f y o u N L Q G	Not at all. You are welcome. No problem. ' R Q ¶ W P H Q W L R C
% H P X W D W N R] i	0 \ Q D P H L V « May I/Can I/ Let me introduce myself. May I/Can/ Let me introduce you Rosy?	Hello. Hi! Pleased to meet you. Nice meet you.
e U G H N O G p V K p V D U U D U H D J	How are you feeling today? : K D W ¶ V W K H P D W W H U "	Fine. / OK / All right. Much better, thanks. Not very well. I am afraid.
% R F V i Q D W N p U U H D J i O i V	I am sorry. I am very sorry. I beg your pardon.	7 K D W ¶ V D O O U L , W G R m a t t e Q ¶ e w e r mind.
* U D W X O i F L y N M y N t Y i Q V i J R N U H D J i O i V	Happy Christmas/New year/Birthday! Many happy returns (of the day) Congratulations!	Happy Christmas /New Year/ Birthday! Thank you. Thank you, the same to you
7 H O H I R Q I H O Y	Oxford, five oh two double one.	Hello, this is Ms Brown speaking.
7 H O H I R Q R Q E I	Hello, this is Mary Smith speaking.	
2. 6] H P p O \ H V E H i O O t W y G i V p V Y p O H P p Q \ N L I H M H] p V p U		
9 p O H P p Q \ N p U p U H D J i O i V	What do you think? How do you like it?	I think it is rather strange. I like it.
9 D O D N L L J D] i C H O L V P H U p V H L V P H U p V H	You are right. You are wrong.	

(J\HWpUWpV pUWpV	Do you agree? :KDW¶V \RXU RSLQLRQ How do you feel about it?	OK. All right. I think KH¶V ZURQJ
7HWV]pV QHP	Do you like Greek food? What do you think of my boyfriend?	, WKLQN LW¶V J it. He looks nice.
\$NDUDW NtYi	Would you like a biscuit?	, ¶G OLNread, please
3. ,QIRUPIFLyFVHU pKH¶PDXSFLWRDlyGy HV]N|||N		
'ROJRN V]HPp PHJQHYH]pVH	What is it? :KDW¶V LW LQ (QJOLV What is his house like?	, W¶V « 7KDW¶V « RI« , W¶V XVHG , W¶V ELJ DQG F
,QIRUPIFLy Np	Are you all right? When are the guests coming?	Yes, I am. At 6 p.m.
7XGiV QHPWX	Where is she?	I have no idea.
4. \$ SDUWQHUFVHOHNYpVpW EHIRO\iVROy NRPPXQLN		
.pUpV pV DUU	Can you give me a pen?	Yes, sure. Yes, of course. , ¶P DIUDLG , FD
-DYDVODW pV	/HW¶V JR WR WKH FLQ	Good idea.
0HJKtYiV pV UHDJiOiV	Are you free on Tuesday? /HW¶V PHHW RQ 6XQG	Yes, I am. Good idea.
.tQiOiV pV DU	Have an orange. Here you are.	Yes, please. No, thank you Thank you.
5. ,QWHUDNFLyEDQ MHOHP] NRPPXQLNiFLyV HV]N|||		
0HJpUWpV EL]	Did you say the castle?	
9LVV]DNpUGH] LVPpWOpVNpU	&DQ \RX VSHOO LW IRU PH" ,W VSHOOV	
1HP pUWpV E NpUpVH EHW&	6RUU\ , GRQ¶W XQGHUVWDQG Could you understand? Sorry, what does that mean?	

<p>\$ IHMOHV] HUGPpQ\ NpW pYIRC FLNOXV Y</p>	<p>\$ V]LQW& Q\HOYW XGiV \$ WDQXOy N|YHWL D FpOQ\HOYL yUDYH DODSYHW IRUGXODWRNDW DPHO\HN N|]YHWOHQ N|UQ\H]HWpEHQ HO IRUGXC .pSHV HJ\|V]HU& Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO E NRPPXQLNiOQL V]HPPo\HV DGDWRNUD H]HNHW PHJYiODV]ROQL .pSHV VDMiW PDJiKR] pV N|]YHWOHQ N| WpPiNUyO U|YLGHQ |QiOOyDQ EHV]pOG fordulatokkal, szerkezetekkel. 0HJpUWL D] LVPHUW QHYHNHW V]DYDN PRQGDWDLW 0HJpUWL D] HJ\|V]HU& OH JRQGRDWP HQHWpW D] LVPHU V V]DYD .pSHV PLQWD DODSMiQ QpKiQ\ N|]V]PH WpQ\N|]O V|]YHJHNHW tUQL W pUGHNC</p>
-------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

- +DOORWW V|]YHJ pUWpVH
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
HVHPpQ\HNHW PHJpUWHQL
 - MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V|]YHJE C
 - LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHOHQWpVpW MyUpV]W LVP
 - V|]YHJE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
 - NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
 - kb. 100 szavas N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLyW D

- %HV]pGNpV]VpJ
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
UHQQGH]HWW YiODV]RNDW DGQL
 - HJ\|V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N|]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
HOPHVpOQL
 - PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
 - HJ\|V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
 - EHV]pOJHWpVW NH]GHPpQ\H]QL EHIHMH]QL

- 2OYDVRWW V|]YHJ pUWpVH
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ Np
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
 - LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHOHQWpVpW My UpV]W LVP
 - V|]YHJE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
 - NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQ
 - NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF
 - HJ\|V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHWW PHJpUW

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]|YHJHW
- LVPHUW VWUXNW~UiN IHOKDV]QiOiViYDO NE PRQGDWF
tUQL
- N•O|QE|] V]|YHJIDMWiNDW •]HQHW •GY|]OHW EDUiWL O

pYIRO\DP

eYL yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQDV \$ WDQXOy V]HPpO\H pOHWUDM]E	
FVDOiG	6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN

(PEHU pV WiUVDG 7iUVDGDOPL V]RNIVRN QiOXQN p	
%DUIWL N]U	
\$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVR	
IHOQ WWHNNHO	
.RQIOLNWXVRN pV NH]HO pV•N	

.]UQ\H]HW•QN	\$] RWWKRQ D ODNyKHO\ pV N]UC
	Ki] EHPXWDWiVD
	\$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL V
	OHKHW VpJHN
	.]UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N
	,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

Az iskola	A nyelvtanuli V D Q\HOYWXGiV V]HUHS
	\$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D] LVNRC

\$ PXQND YLOiJD	)RJODONR]iVRN pV D V]•NVpJHV I
eOHWPYG	1DSLQHGG LG EHRV]WiV
	eWHOHN NHGYHIQ]p pWHOHN V•W
	eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL P
	J]RUVpWWHUPHNEHQ

6]DEDGLG P&YH	6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViRN K
V]yUDNR]iV	ROYDViV UiGLy 79 V]iPtWyJpS
	\$] LQIRNRPPXQLNiFLy V]HUHSH D

8WD]iV WXUL]PXV

\$ N]]OHNHGpV HV]N]]
 W|PHJN]]OHNHGpV D
 N]]OHNHGpV
 1\DUDOIv LWWKRQ L
 8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHV
 PHJWHUYH]pVH PHJ\

7XGRPiQ\ pV WHFKQLND

1pSV]HU& WXGRPiQ\R
 LVPHUHWWHUMHV]Wp
 \$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N]]
 PLQGHQQD,SL pOHWE
 \$] LQWHUQHW V]HUH
 WDQXOiVEDQ pV D P>

,VPpWOpV V]iPRQNpUpV

)RJDORPN|U|N			
)RJDORPN|U|N		)RJDORPN|U|N Q\HOYL NL	
&VHOHNYp W|UWpQpV NLIHMH]pV			
	-HOHQLGH	Present Simple	When do you get up? drink milk.
		Present Continuous	:K\ LV VKH FU\LQJ OLVWHQLQJ ,P O
		Present Perfect Simple	Have you done your room? , KDYHQW ILQLVK
	0 ~ OWLGHM	Past Simple	And then she kissed me. Why GLGQW \RX FRPH
		Past Continuous	While I was walking in the park I met Ann.
	-|Y LGHM&	Going to	What are you going to do on Saturday?
		Future with Will Time Clauses	When will you be fourteen?
%LUWRNO NLIHMH]pV		Past forms of have	, GLGQW fkdslat P D school.
		Have with will	At the age of 25 I will have a ca
		Possessive adj.	My, your, his/her/its, our, their dog
		*HQLWLYH P V	.DWHV EURWKHU Whose?
		Possessive pronouns	Mine, yours, his

7 p U E H O L viszonyok	, U i Q \ R N K H O \ P H J K I	Prepositions, Prepositional Phrase Adverbs	Here, there, on the left, on the right, in, on, under, opposite, Q H [W W R E H W Z H H
, G E H O L viszonyok		Prepositions of time	
	* \ D N R U L V i	How often?	Always, often, sometimes, never once/twice a week, every day.
	, G S R Q W	When? What time? : K D W ¶ V W K H	Now, Yesterday, last week, two years ago, Tomorrow, next week , Q L Q - X O \ D V Monday , W ¶ V H L J K W , W ¶ V T X D U W H U W R
	, G W D U W D	How long? (Past simple and Perfect tenses)	How long were you in Spain? For one month.
		Already, yet, just	I have already read it. He has not finished yet. She has just entered the room.
0 H Q Q \ L V p viszonyok		Singulars and plurals Regular and irregular plurals	Boys, girls, Children, people, men, women «
		Cardinal numbers 1 100-	
		Ordinal numbers	I L U V W V H F R Q G «
		Countable nouns Uncountable nouns	How many CDs have you got? , ¶ Y H J R W D O R W R How much money have you got , ¶ Y H J R W D O R W R A cup of tea, a piece of chocolate
			all, both, none, neither, every, each There were 3 apples on the plate Each tasted good.
0 L Q V p J L viszonyok	+ D V R Q O t W	Comparative and superlative of short adjectives Irregular comparative and superlative forms of adjectives	7 R P ¶ V \ R X Q J H U W H the prettiest girl. She is the most intelligent of all , ¶ P D V W D O O D V \ I Good/bad (better, worse) : K D W ¶ V L W O L N H " What does it look/sound/taste/feel like?
0 R G D O L W i	. p S H V V p J (Q J H G p O \ N	Can (ability) Can/could/may expressing permission	I can swim. Can/could/may I join you,
	7 D Q i F V D G i	6 K R X O G V K R X	You should ask her.
	. | W H O H] H V	Have to (Past) Must	Did you have to be there?
	7 L O W i V	0 X V W Q ¶ W	< R X P X V W Q ¶ W V P R
	/ H K H W V p J		
	6] • N V p J V] H		

Logikai viszonyok		Linking words Similar/Contrasting ideas	And/or/but/because
6]] Y H J | V V] H V] N ] ] | N		Articles Some+plural noun any+plural noun Some +singular noun Any +singular noun Much/Many/A lot of/Lots of/A few/A little Nominative and Accusative of personal pronouns Demonstrative pronouns Indefinite pronouns	A, an, the There are some pencils in the bag. Have you got any sisters? , K D Y H Q ¶ W J R W D C 7 K H U H ¶ V V R P H Z D 7 K H U H L V Q ¶ W g l a s s . , K H W K H \ « 0 H K L P W K H P « This, that, these, those Somebody, anybody, nobody, everybody
Relative Clauses		Relative pronouns	Z K R Z K L F K W K D W
) • J J E H V]	Jelen p V P L G E H Q questions	Reported speech with present and past reporting verb	He says he is tired. , G R Q ¶ W N Q R Z Z K H Tell him to stop it.
Question tags			

\$ W R Y i E E K D O D G i V I H O W p W H O H L

+ D O O R W W V]] Y H J p U W p V H

\$ W D Q X O y O H J \ H Q N p S H V

NE V] D Y D V N]] Q \ H O Y L V]] Y H J E H Q D O p Q \ H J H V L Q I R U P i F

NE V] D Y D V N]] Q \ H O Y L V]] Y H J E H Q L V P H U H W O H Q Q \ H O Y L

N L N | Y H W N H] W H W Q L

NE V] D Y D V N]] Q \ H O Y L V]] Y H J E H Q I R Q W R V L Q I R U P i F L y W

NE V] D Y D V N]] Q \ H O Y L V]] Y H J E H Q V S H F L I L N X V L Q I R U P i F

N]] Q \ H O Y L E H V] p O J H W p V Y D J \ P R Q R O R J L N X V V]] Y H J O p Q \ H

% H V] p G N p V] V p J

\$ W D Q X O y O H J \ H Q N p S H V

i U Q \ D O W D E E D Q P H J I R J D O P D V R W W N F B G p V U X N W ~ U i N E D Q U

Y i O D V] W p N R V P R Q G D W R N E D Q N]] O p V H N H W P H J I R J D O P D] Q L

H O P H V p O Q L p U] H O P H N H W N L I H M H] Q L

P H J p U W p V L L O O H W Y H N L I H M H] p V L S U R E O p P i N H V H W p Q V H

E H V] p O J H W p V E H Q U p V

W i U V D O J i V E D E H N D S F V R O y G Q L i O O i V S R Q W R W Y p O H P p Q \ V

2OYDVRWW VJ|YHJ pUWpVH
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYHQ PHJtUW VJ|YHJHW HOROYDVQL
NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
LVPHUW Q\HOYL HOHPHN VHJtWVpJpYHO NE V]DYDV N|]
MHOHQWpVpW NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYHQ PHJtUW VJ|YHJ IHOpStWpVpW P
HJ\V]HU& YDJ\ HJ\V]HU&VtWHWW SXEOLFLV]WLNDL YDJ\ LU

ËUiVNpV]VpJ
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
NE V]DYDV WpQ\V]HU& LQIRUPiFLyW N|]YHWtW QpKiQ
JRQGRODLDLW YiOWR]DWRV NLIHMH]pVHNNHO pV PRQGDW
KDV]QiODWiYDO ORJLNDL |VV]HI•JJpVHN DeDgamaZi;EHNH]C
N•O|QE|] VJ|YHJIDMWiNDW OpWUHKR]QL
YiOWR]DWRV N|]OpVIRUPiNDW KDV]QiOQL

pYIRO\DP

eYL yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQDV 6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
FVDOiG &VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFVROE

(PEHU pV WiUVDG (PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOHP]f
%DUiWL N|U
+DVRQOyViJRN pV N•O|QEVpJHN D]
IRJ\DWpNNDO pO N
7iUVDGDOPL V]RNiVRN QiOXQN pV D

.|UQ\H]HW•QN .|UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N|UC
,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

Az iskola

6DMiW LVNROiMiQDN EHPXWDWiVD
NpS]pV WDJR]DW
\$] LVPHUHWV]HU]pV N•O|QE]] PyGM
\$ Q\HOYWDQXOiV D Q\HOYWXGiV V]
\$] LVNRODL pOHW WDQXOiVRQ NtY•

\$ PXQND YLOiJD 'LiNPXQND Q|iUL PXQNDYiOODOiV
3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiV Y
|QpOHWUDM] iOOiVLQWHUM~

eOHWPYg

\$] HJpV]VpJHV pOHWPYg D WHVWPF
PHJ U]pVpEHQ WHVWiSROiV
eOHW•QN pV D VWUHVV]
eOHWPYg QiOXQN pV D FpORUV]iJRI
)•JJ VpJHN GRKiQ\]iV DONRKRO L

6]DEDGLG P&YH 6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViJRN
V]yUDNR]iV 6]tQKi] PR]L NRQFHUW NLiOOtWiV
.XOWXUiOLV HVHPpQ\HN NXOWXUiC
FpORUV]iJRNEDQ

8WD]iV WXUL]PX' 1\DUDOIv LWWKRQ LOOHWYH N•OI|
 8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHWHN HJ\ XWD]i
 \$] HJ\pQL pV D WiUVDVXWD]iV HO Q
 6]iOOiVOHKHW VpJHN FDP SLQJ LIM
 ODNiV YDJ\ Kè]stbØ DNiV FVHU
 7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN
 \$ PRWRUL]iFLy KDWiVD D N|UQ\H]HV
 \$] LGHJHQIRUJDORP MHOHQW VpJH

*D]GDViJ pV SpQ] &VDOIgL JD]GiONRGiV
 =VHESpQ]
 \$ SpQ] V]HUHSH D PLQGHQQDSRNEC
 9iViUOiV V]ROJiOWDWiVRN SO SR
)RJ\DV]WHiVOiPRN

,VPpWOpV V]iPRC

)RJDORPN|U|N \$			
)RJDORPN|U|N		)RJDORPN|U|N Q\HOYL NL	
&VHOHNYp W|UWpQpV NLIHMH]pV			
	-HOHQLGH	Present Simple	:KHQ GR \RX JHW drink milk.
		Present Continuous	Why is sheFU\LQJ" ,¶P OLVWHQLQJ ,¶P O
		Present Perfect Simple and Continuous	Have you done your room? , KDYHQ¶W ILQLVK
	0 ~ OWLGHM	Past Simple	And then she kissed me. Why GLGQ¶W \RX FRPH
		Past Continuous	The sun was shining when she opened the window.
		Past Perfect	She had finished work by 5 R¶FORFN
	-|Y LGHM&	Going to	What are you going to do on Saturday?
		Future with Will	When will you be fourteen?
		Time Clauses	Will you phone me when you arrive?
%LUWRNO NLIHMH]pV		Past forms of have	, GLGQ¶W KDYH PF school.
		Have with will	At the age of 25 I will have a ca

		Possessive adj.	My, your, his/her/its, our, their dog
		* H Q L W L Y H ¶ V	. D W H ¶ V E U R W K H U Whose?
		Possessive pronouns	Mine, yours, his
7 p U E H O L viszonyok	, U i Q \ R N K H O \ P H J K I	Prepositions, Prepositional Phrase Adverbs	Here, there, on the left, on the right, in, on, under, opposite, Q H [W W R E H W Z H H
, G E H O L viszonyok		Prepositions of time	
	* \ D N R U L V i	How often?	Always, often, sometimes, never once/twice a week, every day.
	, G S R Q W	When? What time? : K D W ¶ V W K H	Now, Yesterday, last week, two years ago, Tomorrow, next week , Q L Q - X O \ D V Monday , W ¶ V H L J K W , W ¶ V T X D U W H U W R
	, G W D U W D	How long? (Past simple and Perfect tenses)	How long were you in Spain? For one month.
		Already, yet, just	I have already read it. He has not finished yet. She has just entered the room.
0 H Q Q \ L V p viszonyok		Singulars and plurals Regular and irregular plurals	Boys, girls, Children, people, men, women «
		Cardinal numbers 1-100-	
		Ordinal numbers	I L U V W V H F R Q G «
		Countable nouns Uncountable nouns	How many CDs have you got? , ¶ Y H J R W D O R W R How much money have you got? , ¶ Y H l o w w i t t l e money. A cup of tea, a piece of chocolate
			all, both, none, neither, every, each There were 3 apples on the plate. Each tasted good.
0 L Q V p J L viszonyok	+ D V R Q O t W	Comparative and superlative of short adjectives Irregular comparative and superlative forms of adjectives	7 R P ¶ V \ R X Q J H U W H the prettiest girl. She is the most intelligent of all , ¶ P D V W D O O D V \ I Good/bad (better, worse) : K D W ¶ V L W O L N H " What does it look/sound/taste/feel like?
0 R G D O L W i	. p S H V V p J (Q J H G p O \ N	Can (ability) Can/could/may expressing permission	I can swim. Can/could/may I join you,

	7 DQ i F V D G	6 K R X O G V K R X	You should ask her.
	. | W H O H] H V	Have to (Past) Must	Did you have to be there?
	7 L O W i V	0 X V W Q ↑ W	< R X P X V W Q ↑ W V P R
	/ H K H W V p J	May/Might/Could	
	6] • N V p J V] H		
Logikai viszonyok		Linking words Similar/Contrasting ideas	And/or/but/because
			so, neither, too, either
	) H O W p W H C	conditionals Type 1-2. Wishes and unreal past	: H ↑ O O H O W D i t E a M s.
6 ] | Y H J | V V] H V] N | ] | N		Articles Some+plural noun any+plural noun Some +singular noun Any +singular noun Much/Many/A lot of/Lots of/A few/A little Nominative and Accusative of personal pronouns Demonstrative pronouns Indefinite pronouns Reflexive pronouns	A, an, the There are some pencils in the bag. Have you got any sisters? , K D Y H Q ↑ W J R W D C 7 K H U H ↑ V V R P H Z D 7 K H U H L V Q ↑ W D Q \ , K H W K H \ « 0 H K L P W K H P « This, that, these, those Somebody, anybody, nobody, everybody
Relative Clauses		Relative pronouns	who, which, that, what, here, whose
Clauses of result			
) • J J E H V]	Jelen p V P L G E H Q	Reported speech with present and past reporting verb	He says he is tired. , G R Q ↑ W h e n e Q r i z e s. Tell him to stop it.
Question tags			You ate a lot of sandwiches, G L G Q ↑ W \ R X "

. R P P X Q L N i F L y V H V] N | ] | N \$		
1. 7 i U V D G D O P L p U L Q W N H] p V K H] V] • N V p J H V N R P P X Q L		
	. H] G H P p Q \ H] p V p V Y i O D V]	
0 H J V] y O t W i V	Excuse me.	Pardon?

.|V]|Q p V	How do you do? Good morning. Hello Tom. Hello, how are you? Hi!	How do you do? Good morning. Hello Mary. Very well, thank you. And how about you? Hi!
(ON|V]|Q p V	Goodbye. Bye-bye! Good night. Take care.	Goodbye. Bye! Good night. Thanks. Bye!
.|V]|QHW pV DUU	Thanks. Thank you very much. Thanks a lot. , W ¶ V YHU \ NLQG R	Not at all. You are welcome. No problem. Q ¶ W PHQWLRQ LW
%HPXWDWNR]iV	0 \ QDPH LV « May I/Can I/ Let me introduce myself. May I/Can/ Let me introduce you to Rosy?	Hello. Hi! Pleased to meet you. Nice to meet you.
eUGHNO GpV KR DUUD UHDJiOiV	How are you feeling today? : KDW ¶ V WKH PDWW	Fine. / OK / All right. Much better, thanks. Not very well, I am afraid.
%RFViQDWNpUp UHDJiOiV	I am sorry. I am very sorry. I beg your pardon	7KDW ¶ V DOO ULJK , W GRHVQ ¶ W PDW
*UDWXOiFLyN M pV DUUD UHDJiO	Happy Christmas/New Year/Birthday! Many happy returns (of the day) Congratulations!	Happy Christmas /New Year Birthday! Thank you. Thank you, the same to you.
7HOHIRQ IHOYp	Chichester, five oh two double o eight.	Hello, this is Mary Brown speaking.
7HOHIRQRQ EHF	Hello, this is Mary Smith speaking	
0HJV]yOtWiV V]H OHYpOEHQ	Dear John,	
(OE~FV~]iV V]HF OHYpOEHQ	Best wishes, Love (from),	

2. eU]HOPHN pV OHONLiOODSRWRN NLIHMH]pVpUH V		
gU|P VDMQ iONR	Are you happy about that? What do you think of that? How do you feel about that?	Great! , ¶P gV\ /very happy. , ¶P JODG WR KHD , ¶P VR SOHDVHG V Good for you. Congratulations. , IHHO VR KDSS\ I , ¶P VRUU\ WR KHD What a pity. Oh, no! Oh, dear! , IHHO VR VRUU\ I
(OpJHGHWWVpJ HO pJHGHWOHQV	:KDW GR \RX WKLQ \$UH \RX SOHDVHG \$UH \RX KDSS\ ZLW \$UH \RX VDWLVLH	7KDW ¶V ILQH QLF That was fine/good/ nice , ¶P TXLWH VDWLV , ¶P TXLWH KDSS\ , ¶P TXLWH SOHDV , W ¶V QRW JRRG H 7KDW ZDVQ ¶W YH
&VRGiONR]iV	Jane has lost her money. Tom is twenty. This is a book for you.	How come? Is he? What a surprise!
5HP pQ\	What are you hoping for? What are you looking forward to	, DP ORRN LQJ IRU , KRSH \RX ¶OO KD me for dinner.
3. 6]HPpO\HV EH iOOtWyGiV pV YpOHPpQ\ NLIHMH]pVp		
9pOHPpQ\NpUpV UHDJiOiV	What do you think? How do you like it?	I think it is rather strange. I like it.
9DODNL LJDi HOLVPHUpVH LVPHU pVH	You are right. You are wrong.	
(J\HWpUWpV HJ	Do you agree? :KDW ¶V \RXU RSLQLR How do you feel about it?	OK All right. , WKLQN KH ¶V
7HWV]pV QHP V	Do you like Greek food? What do you think of my boyfriend?	, WKLQN LW ¶V like it. He looks nice.
\$NDUDW NtYiQ\	Would you like a bisquit?	, ¶G OLNH-cream, please.
.pSHVVpJ	Can you speak French? Are you able to ride a horse?	I can understand French. I am unable to ride a horse.
6]•NVpJHVpJ	Is that necessarily so? Do I have to... Is it a must? For sure?	People must sleep sometimes.

/HKHW VpJ	It may rain. She might be late.	
ĒJpUHW	Will you come and meet me at station?	'RQ¶W ZRUU\ , I promise to be there at five.
6]iQGpN NtYiQV	What would you like to do? Would you like to have a rest?	,¶G OLNH WR V ,¶G UDWKHU tonight.
'LFVpUHW NULV ,W¶V JUHDW ,W¶V D ,	,W¶V ERULQJ	
4. ,QIRUPIFLyFVHUpKH] NDSFVROyGy NRPPXQLNiFLy		
'ROJRN V]HPpO PHJQHYH]pVH C	What is it? : KDW ¶ English? What is his house like?	,W¶V « 7KDW¶V RI« ,W¶V XVHG ,W¶V ELJ DQG
,QIRUPIFLyDNgpVp	Are you all right? When are the guests coming?	Yes, I am. At 6 p.m.
7XGiV QHPWXG	Where is she?	I have no idea.
(J\PIVW N|YHW OHtUiVD	What happened?	First she finished lunch, then she phoned her friend and finally they all met at the cinema.
%L]RQ\RVViJ EL]RQ\WDODQVi	Do you think they will come? How old do you think she is?	They will probably come. They might come, or they might not come. 6KH FDQ¶W EH must be 25.
5. \$ SDUWQHU FVHOHNYpVpW EHIRO\iVROy NRPPXQL		
.pUpV pV DUUD	Can you give me a pen?	Yes, sure. Yes, of course ,¶P DIUDLG , F
-DYDVODW pV D	/HW¶V JR WR WKH FL	Good idea.
0HJKtYiV pV DUUD	Are you free on Tuesday? /HW¶V PHHW RQ 6XQG	Yes, I am. Good idea.
.tQiOiV pV DUUD	Have an orange. Here you are.	Yes, please. No, thank you Thank you.
6. ,QWHUDNFLyEDQ MHOHP] NRPPXQLNiFLyV HV]N		
0HJpUWpV EL]W	9LVV]DNpUGH]pV LVP	Did you say the castle? Sorry, where does she live? Sorry, what did you say her name was?
	1HP pUWpV PDJ\DUi]I PDJ\DUi]DW pUWpV HC	Sorry, I GRQ¶W XQ Could you understand? Am I making myself clear? Sorry, what does that mean?
	%HW&]pV NpUpVH EH	Can you spell it for me? VSHOOV «

)HONpUpV KDQJRVDEE	Could you speak a little more slowly, please? Sorry, that was a bit too fast.
--	--------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------

<p>\$ IHMOHVJ HUHGPPp pYIRO\DPR YpJpQ</p>	<p>\$ VJLQW& Q\HOYWXGiv \$ WDQXOy NpSHV HJ\V]HU& KDQJ]y VJ|YH QpKiQ\ NRQNUpW LQIRUPiFLyW 5pV]W WXG YHQQL QDJ\RQ U|YLG EHV]pO PHJYiODV]ROQL NpUGpVHNHW NLV]iPtWK JRQGRDWRNDW pV LQIRUPiFLyW FVHUp .pSHV LVPHU V WpPDN|U|NEHQ U|YLG |VV HJ\V]HU& EHJ\DNRUROW PRQGDWV]HUNH V]yNLQFV VHJtWVpJpYHO 0HJpUW LVPHU V WpPiNUyO tUW U|YLG V LQIRUPiFLyNDW HJ\V]HU& VJ|YHJHNEHQ gVV]Hi•JJ PRQGDWRNDW U|YLG WpQ\N| WpPiNUyO PLQWD DODSMiQ</p>
-------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW VJ|YHJ pUWpVH
 \$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
 NE VJDYDV N]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ D OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF
 NE VJDYDV N]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL
 NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
 NE VJDYDV N]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
 NE VJDYDV N]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
 N]Q\HOYL EHV]pOJHWpV YDJ\ PRQRORJLNxV VJ|YHJ OpQ\H

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ
 \$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
 iUQ\DOWDEEDQ PHJIRJDOPD]VRWWW NpEGpWUXiNW ~UiNEDQ U
 YiODV]WpNRV PRQGDWRNEDQ N]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
 HOPHVpOQL pU]HOPHNHW NLIHMh]QL
 PHJpUWpVL LOOHWYH NLIHMh]pVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VH
 EHV]pOJHWpVEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
 WiUVDOJiVED EHNDsfVROYgQL iOOiVSRQWRW YpOHPpQ\V

2OYDVRWW VJ|YHJ pUWpVH
 \$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
 NE VJDYDV N]Q\HOYHQ PHJtUW VJ|YHJHW HOROYDVQL
 NE VJDYDV N]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
 LVPHUW Q\HOYL HOHPHN VHJtWVpJpYHO NE VJDYDV N]p
 jelentpVpW NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
 NE VJDYDV N]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
 NE VJDYDV N]Q\HOYL VJ|YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
 NE VJDYDV N]Q\HOYHQ PHJtUW VJ|YHJ iHOpStWpVpW P

HJ\V]HU& YDJ\ HJ\V]HU&VtWHWW SXEOLFLV]WLNDL YDJ\ LU

ËUivNpV]VpJ

\$ WdQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

NE V]DYDV WpQ\V]HU& LQIRUPiFLyW N]]YHWtW QpKiQ

JRQGRDWDLW YiOWR]DWRV NLIHMH]pVHNNHO pV PRQGDW

KDV]QiODWiYDO ORJLNDL |VV]HI•JJpVHN DODSMiQ EHNH]G

N•O|QE]] V]]YHJIDMwiNDW OpWUHKR]QL

YiOWR]DWRV N]]OpVIRUPiNDW KDV]QiOQL

1e0(7 1<(/9

pYIRO\DP

eYHV yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQ %HPXWDWNR]iV \$ WDQXOy V]HPp
FVDOiG &VDOiGL NDSFVRODWRN
0LQGHQQDSL WHHQG N

(PEHU pV WiUVI hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN
gOW]]NulapabokYiViUOiVD

.|UQ\H]HW•QN eYV]DNRN KyQDSRN

Az iskola

7DQWiUJ\DN yUDUHQG
,VNRODL WHYpNHQ\VpJHN WDQV]
eUGHNO GpVL N|U V]DNN|U
\$] LVNRODL pOHW WDQXOiVRQ Nt

\$ PXQND YLOiJI)RJODONR]iVRN

6]DEDGLG P&Y 6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViJRN KI
V]yUDNR]iV

eOHWPyG

Napirend
eWHOHN NHGYHQF pWHOHN
eWNH]pV pWRHUepBENHIQ
eWHOHN D FpORUV]iJRNEDQ
7HVWUpV]HN EHWHJVpJHN
(JpV]VpJHV pOHWPyG

*D]GDViJ pV Sp(9iViUOiV V]ROJiOWDWiVRN
=VHESpQ]

,VPpWOpV V]iP

) R J D O R P N | U | N			
& V H O H N Y p W | U W p Q p V N L I H M H] p \			
	M H O H Q L G	3 U I V H Q V	Ich bin heute zu Haus Die Sonne scheint V F K | Q
		3 U I V H Q V P L W 9 trennbare Verben	' H U = X J I I K U V ab. Er liest das Buch vor.
	V] H P p O \ W	es gibt	Es gibt keinen Kuchen
% L U W R N O N L I H M H] p \			
		haben	Hast du ein Auto?
		Possessivpronomen (mein, dein)	Das ist meine Familie.
7 p U E H O L viszonyok			
	L U i Q \ R N K H O \ P H J K		hier, dort, links, rechts R E H Q X Q W H C Mein Schreibtisch steht links.
		in +A / zu + D	Er geht ins Kino. Sie geht zum Training
	I | O G U D M] L	in, aus, nach	Er kommt aus Frankreich. Wir fahren nach Griechenland.
, G E H O L viszonyok			
	L G S R Q W	in, um, am, wann? vor+D, nach+D Y R Q « E L V «	im Winter, um 8 Uhr, am Freitag nach dem Unterricht
0 H Q Q \ L V p viszonyok			
	V] i P R N		eins, zwei, hundert
	V R U V] i P R N	Datum	am ersten Januar
	K D W i U R] R P H Q Q \ L V p		eine Portion Pommes
0 L Q V p J L viszonyok			
		Wie? (Adjektive)	Ich bin zufrieden. Das finde ich prima.
	K D W i U R] y	gern /lieber	
0 R G D O L W i		P | J H Q P | F K W H N | Q Q H Q	Ich mag es nicht. , F K P | F K W H H Er kann nicht schwimmen.

			Ich will nach Hause gehen.
	I H O V] y O t W	du, ihr	Ruft Petra an! Geh zum Arzt!
Esetviszonyok			
		Nominativ, Akkusativ Dativ 3 U I S R V L W L R Q H \$ N N X V D W L Y I • U 3 U I S R V L W L R Q H Dativ (mit, zu)	Er zeichnet Bilder. Grete fragt uns, nicht ihn. Er gibt seinem Freund die Karte. Ich brauche das = L P P H U I • U H Ich komme mit meiner Freundin
Logikai viszonyok	N p U G V] y N	Was? Wer? Wo? Wann? Wohin? Woher? Wieviel?	Wer ist der Mann dort? Woher kommen Sie? : R K L Q I I K U V W
6 ] | Y H J | V V H V] N ] ] | N	. | W V] y N 1 p Y P i V R N (Nominativ, Akkusativ, Dativ)	und/oder/aber das, ich, mich, mein, mir, dir	Ich bin Arzt und wohne in Berlin. Er lebt in Ungarn, aber er spricht kein Ungarisch. Ich zeige dir ein Foto.
	7 D J D G i V		Nicht, nein, kein
	6] y U H Q G N L M H O H Q mondat	Hauptsatz Fragesatz	

\$ W R Y i E E K D O D G i V I H O W p W H O H L

+ D O O R W W V] | Y H J p U W p V H
 \$ W D Q X O y O H J \ H Q N p S H V
 - U | Y L G p V H J \ V] H U & N p U p V H N H W p V X W D V t W i V R N D W P H J p
 - L V P H U W Q \ H O Y L H V] N]] | N N H O P H J I R J D O P D] R W W N p U G p V
 - L V P H U W Q \ H O Y L H V] N]] | N N H O P H J I R J D O P D] R W W V] | Y H J E
 - M y U p V] W L V P H U W Q \ H O Y L H V] N]] | N N H O P H J I R J D O P D] R W W

% H V] p G N p V] V p J
 \$ W D Q X O y O H J \ H Q N p S H V
 - L V P H U W Q \ H O Y L H V] N]] | N N H O P H J I R J D O P D] R W W N p U G p
 Y i O D V] R N D W D G Q L
 - H J \ V] H U & P R Q G D W R N E D Q N]] O p V H N H W P H J I R J D O P D] Q L I
 - P H J p U W p V L S U R E O p P i N H V H W p Q V H J t W V p J H W N p U Q L
 - H J \ V] H U & S i U E H V] p G E H Q U p V] W Y H Q Q L

2 O Y D V R W W V] | Y H J p U W p V H
 \$ W D Q X O y O H J \ H Q N p S H V

- HJ\V]HU& PLQGHQQIRSWR]YLQIRNUPHFLyW PHJWDOiOQL
- HJ\V]HU& LQIRUPIFLyNDW WDPQWDQWDP]HJpUWLHQQV]I]VHW IH
- HJ\V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHWHW N|YHWQ
- DODSYHW ROYDViVL VWUDWpJLiNDW DONDOPD]QL

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- HJ\V]HU& IRUGXODWRNDW QpKiQ\ V]DYDV PRQGDWRNDV
- HJ\V]HU& N]JOpVHNHW WDQXOW PLQWD DODSMiQ tUiVED
- HJ\V]HU& Q\HOYL V]HUNH]HW KDv]Q SODWEYDUWU]Y]LHQQHWW
OpWUHKR]QL

p Yar R O

eYHV yUDV]iP

7 e 0 \$. g 5 TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQD 6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
FVDOiG

(PEHU pV WiUVD (PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOH
\$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVR
fHOQ WWHNNHO
3pOGDNpSHN

.|UQ\H]HW•QN Az otthon, ODNiV EHPXWDWiVD
%~WRURN WiUJ\DN D ODNiVEDQ
/DNyKHO\ pV N|UQ\pNH
7iMpNR]yGiV D YiURVEDQ ~WEDL

Az iskola ,VNRODL WHYpNHQ\VpJHN WDQV
Az LVNROD YLOiJD
1\HOYWDQXOiV Q\HOYWDQXOiV
Az LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D WDQXO
\$] LVPHUHWV]HU]pV N•O|QE]] Py

\$ PXQND YLOiJD)RJODsOKNR]i
'LiNXPQND Q\iUL PXQNDYiOODOi
3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOi
gQNpQWHVVpJ

6]DEDGLG P&Y 6]•QLG HOW|OWpVH KREEL
V]yUDNR]iV 6SRUWiJDN keVpRspWROiV
([WUpPVSRUW
6SRUWHVHPpQ\HN

eOHWPyG Napirend
(JpV]VpJ WHVWUpV]HN
(JpV]VpJHV pOHWPyG

8WD]iV WXUL]P) 1\DUDOiV
7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN YiUR
QHYY]HWHVVpJHN P~]HXP

,VPpWOpV V]iPF

) R J D O R P N | U | N			
& V H O H N Y p W | U W p Q p V N L I H M H] p \			
	P ~ O W L G H M &	sein/haben im 3 U I W H U L W X Perfekt	Wo warst du gestern? Uwe ist Motorrad gefahren.
		man	Man darf hier nicht parken.
% L U W R N O N L I H M H] p \			
		Genitiv s	Das ist Mirkos Zimmer.
		J H K | U H Q ' "	Die Brille J H K | U W ' P Mutter.
7 p U E H O L viszonyok			
		an, auf, in, vor, hinter, neben, unter • E H U] Z L V F (A/D) bei von	Ich lege das Heft auf den Tisch. Er steht neben dem Bett.
, G E H O L viszonyok			
		Zeitangaben mit vorig- Q I F- letz W /dies- gegen	Voriges Jahr fuhren wir nach Berlin. Er wird gegen acht nach Hause kommen.
	L G W D U W D P	Wie lange?	
	J \ D N R U L V i J	P R Q D W O L F ch	Ich habe zwei Stunden Z | F K H Q W O L F K
		temporale 3 U I S R V L W L D: nach, zu, an, in, bis zu, seit, vor, • E H U	Ich war von 5 bis 6 in der Konditorei. Seit vier Jahren wohne ich in diese Stadt. am vierten Oktober
0 H Q Q \ L V p viszonyok			
	K D W i U R] D W P H Q Q \ L V p J	Viel/wenig	Ich lerne viel, und ich hab wenig Zeit.
0 L Q V p J L viszonyok			
	I R N K D W i U R]	sehr, ziemlich, zu	Lisas Fenster ist zu klein.
0 R G D O L W i			
		ohne+A, mit+D	

		wollen, sollen, G • U I H Q N | C	Was willst du machen?
	Imperativ	Sie / wir	Kommen Sie herein!
Esetviszonyok			
	Verben mit Objekter		Der Anzug passt dir nicht
	Verben/Nomen/ Adjektive mit 3 U I S R V L W L R		
Logikai viszonyok			
	DO i U H Q G H O Negation	Kausalsatz Objektsatz nicht/kein-	: L U V L Q G P • G H heute sehr viel gelernt haben. , F K Z das dir das schon klar ist.
6 ] | Y H J | V V] H V] N | ] | N			
	1 p Y P i V R N . | W V] y N	Personalpronomen im Akk/Dativ denn, weil, deshalb trotzdem,	Er ist krank, trotzdem geht H U D U E H L W H Q weil es immer regnet.

.RPPXQLNiFLyV HV]N|]|N	
1. 7iUVDGDOPL pULQWNH]pVKH] V]•NVpJHV NRPPXQL	
.|V]|QpV HON|V]|QpV	*XWHQ 0RUJHQ 7DJ \$XI :LHG
.|V]|QHW pV DUUD UHD	Danke! Bitte!
%HPXWDWNR]iV	,FK KHL%oH 0DUWLQ
0HJV]yOtWiV	Entschuldigung, ich gehe jetzt.
eUGHNO GpV KRJ\OpW UHDJiOiV	:LH JHKW↑V prima."Und du?"
%RFViQDWNpUpV pV DU	Entschuldigung! Kein Problem!
*UDWXOiFLy MyNtYiQV UHDJiOiV	+HU]OLFKHQ *O•FNZXQVFK]XP Weihnachten.
2. 6]HPpO\HV EHIOOtWyGiV pV YpOHPpQ\ NLIHMH]pV	
9pOHPpQ\NpUpV pV DU	Magst du Mathe? Ja.
9DODNL LJD]iQDND] D] QHP LVPHUpVH	Da hast du (nicht) Recht!
(J\HWpUWpV HJ\HW QH	Ja, das stimmt! Das stimmt aber nicht!
7HWV]pV QHPWHWV]pV	'DV ILQGH LF 16 !!JXW EO|G
3. ,QIRUPiFLyFVHUpKH] NDSFVROyGy NRPPXQLNiFLy	
'ROJRN V]HPpO\HN PH	'DV LVW PHLQ %UXGHU « 0HLG
,QIUPiFLyNpUpV LQIRU	Wie ist das Zimmer? Prima. /Wie alt bist du? 12.
,JHQO YDJ\ QHPOHJHV	ja, nein, nicht, Ich bin nicht dumm!
7XGiV QHP WXGiV	,FK ZHL%o QLFKW
4. \$ SDUWQHU FVHOHNYpVpW EHIRO\iVROy NRPPXQL	
.pUpV	Ein Buch, bitte!
-DYDVODW pV DUUD UH	0|FKWHVW GX HLQH 7HH" -D
0HJKtYiV pV DUUD UHD	Kommst du? Ja. Nein, leider nicht..
.tQiOiV pV DUUD UHDJi	1RFK HLQ 6W•FN .XFKHQ" -D
5. ,QWHUDNFLyEDQ MHOHP] NRPPXQLNiFLyV HV]N	
9LVV]DNpUGH]pV	Wie bitte?
1HP pUWpV	Ich verstehe nicht.
%HW&]pV NpUpVH EHW	Buchstabiere bitte.

<p>\$ IHMOHV] HUHGPpQ\ NpW pYIRC FLNOXV Y</p>	<p>\$ VJLQW& Q\HOYWXGiV \$ WDQXOy N|YHWL D FpOQ\HLOMFLHψUD YHJ DODSYHW IRUGXODWRNDW MD B B OX B N\ D N|]YHWOHQ N|UQ\H]HWpEHQ HYORIGRUVGXR .pSHV HJ\|V]HU& Q\HOYL HV]Np]G NRNUHGX CE NRPPXQLNiOQL V]HPPo\HV DGHDW RHNOV H]HNHW PHJYiODV]ROQL .pSHV VDMiW PDJiKR] pV N|]YEWQVQHNJ WpPiNUyOGHQ |QiOOyDQ EHV]pOQL HJ\ fordulatokkal, szerkezetekkel. 0HJpUWL D] LVPHUW QHYHNHWY|YV]JDMND N PRQGDWDLW 0HJpUWL D] HJWPHH&i VORIN JRQGRDWP HQHWpW D]NpVPHNU WHV]VYV .pSHV PLQWD DODSMiQ QpKiQH N&]lpWPH WpQ\N|]O V|]YHJHNHW tUQLyOW pUGHNC</p>
--------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

- +DOORWW V|]YHJ pUWpVH
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- HJ\|V]HU& NpUpVHNHW pV XWDVtWiVRNDW PHJpUWHQL pV
- HJ\|V]HU& PLQGHQQDSL V]•NVpJOHWHNUH pRQD]ONpR]YNIH
PHJpUWHQL
- LVPHUW WpPDN|UK|] NDSFVROyGy HJ\|V]HU& V|]YHJHW N|
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V|]YHJE
- DODSYHW pUWpVL V WUDWpJLiNDW DONDOPD]QL HQWpVp

- %HV]pGNpV]VpJ
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGp
YiODV]RNDW DGQL
- HJ\|V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N|]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL I
- LVPHU V V]HPPo\HV WpPiNUyO HJ\|V]HU& N|]OpVHNHW P
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
- HJ\|V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL

- 2OYDVRWW V|]YHJ pUWpVH
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- HJ\|V]HU& PLQGHQQD]S]W R]Y]H]R]N]P]H]Q]L]y W PHJWDOiOQL
- HJ\|V]HU& LQIRUPiFLyNDW WpQW]D]Q]W]D]p]H]J]p]U]Y]L]G]Q]V]J]D]H]W I H
- HJ\|V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHWHW N|YHWQ
- DODSYHW ROYDViVL V WUDWpJLiNDW DONDOPD]QL

- ËUiVNpV]VpJ
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- HJ\|V]HU& IRUGXODWRNDW QpKiQ\ V]DYDV PRQGDWRNDW
- HJ\|V]HU& N|]OpVHNHW WDQXOW PLQWD DODSMiQ tUiVED
- HJ\|V]HU& Q\HOYL V]HUNH]HW KDv]Q]S]O]D]W]E]Y]D]D]U]W]U]L]Y]L]G]Q]H]H]W
OpWUHKR]QL

pYIRO\DP

eYHV yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5 TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQDW&VDOiGPRGHOHN
FVDOiG \$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQQDSMDL
&VDOiGL pV JHQHUiFLyV NRQIOLN

Ember pV WiUVDGDO6]RNiVRN D] HXUySDL RUV]iJRNEE
Csereprogramok
hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN
)HV]WLYiORN Ki]LEXOL

.]UQ\H]HW•QN \$] RWWKRQ ODNyKHO\ pV N|]Q\p
EHPXWDWiVD
.]OW]]N]GpV
\$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL V]
V]yUDNR]iVL OHKHW VpJHN
VLGpN NRQWUD YiUR
ÈOODWRN D N]UQ\H]HW•QNEHQ K
,G MiUiV N]UQ\H]HWL NDWDV]WU:
.]UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP

eOHWPyG eWHOHN]pVWpV

6]DEDGLG P&YH(\$ V]DEDGLG KDV]QRV HOW]OWpV
V]yUDNR]iV 0pGLDKDV]QiODW ROYDViv UiGL
internet

8WD]iV WXUL]PXV \$] LQIRNRPPXQLNiFLy V]HUHSH P]
1\DUDOiV
8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHWHN V]iOOiV
7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN
7iMpNR]yGiV ~WEDLJD]tWiV

7XGRPiQ\ pV WHFi\$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N]]N V]HUHSH I
7DOiOPiQ\RN
\$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D PDJiQp(
PXQNiEDQ

) R J D O R P N | U | N			
& V H O H N Y p W | U W p Q p V N L I H M H] p V			
	P ~ O W L G	Modalverben im 3 U I W H U L W X P 3 U I W H U L W X P	
	L H J H S i U R	liegen-legen stehen-stellen K I Q J K I Q J H Q sitzen-setzen	
	Y L V V] D K	Reflexive Verben	
	V] H P p O \ W	es	es regnet
	Y R Q] D W R		, F K G H Q N H J H U C
% L U W R N O N L I H M H] p V			
7 p U E H O L viszonyok			
	Wechsel- S U I S R V L V	an, auf, vor, hinter, neben, zwischen (A/D)	Ich lege das Heft auf den Tisch. Er steht neben dem Bett.
		3 U I S R V L W L R \$ N N X V D W L Y durch)	Sie spazieren durch den Pa (U J H K W • E H U G
, G E H O L viszonyok			
		bis zu..	
0 H Q Q \ L V p viszonyok			
	V R U V] i P R	erst, viert	* H K H Q 6 L H G L H links!
	K D W i U R] P H Q Q \ L V p	Viel/wenig <>viele, wenige	Ich lerne viel, und ich habe wenig Zeit. Viele meinen, es stimmt nicht.
0 L Q V p J L viszonyok			
		: D V I • U H L Q " Adjektivdeklination	: D V I • U H L Q) L O Das ist ein deutscher Krimi. Welchen Film willst du sehen? Den deutschen Krimi.
	I R N R] i V	Komparativ, Superlativ	
	+ D V R Q O t	V R « Z L H als	(U L V W Q L F K W V Bruder.

			'LHVHV \$XWR IIK als ein Zug. 6LH LVW DP VFK
0RGDOLWi			
	)HOWpWH	ZIUH KIWWH N|QQWH P•V	,FK ZIUH OLHEH (U KIWWH JHUQ . |QQW Hnr WelfenX
Esetviszonyok			
		3UISRVLWLR Akkusativ 3UISRVLWLR Dativ	
Logikai viszonyok			
	ige- p V Q p Y vonzatok	Verben und Adjektive PLW 3UISRVL	
	DOiUHQG	Kausalsatz Objektsatz	:LU VLQG P•GH heute sehr viel gelernt habe ,FK ZHL%o QLFKV das schon klar ist.
6]|YHJ|VV] HV]N|]|N			
	.pUG V]D	)UDJHZ|UWH	:RYRQ P|FKWH \$ HU]IKOHQ "
	.|W V]yN	QLFKW « VRC dass, ob, indirekte)UDJHVWIW]H)UDJHZ|UWH DX%o HUGHP wenn obwohl, trotzdem	Manchmal frage ich mich, wie meine Eltern das alles schaffen. Wenn Computer im Satnd- by-Modus sind, dann verbrauchen sie Strom.
	+DWiUR]D QpYPiVRN	Indefinitpronomen alles, etwas, jemand, nichts, niemand, irgend-	
	9LVVV]DK QpYPiVRN	Reflexivpronomen	Ich freue mich so!
	1pYPiVL KDWiUR]y	3UISRVLWLR	,FK P|FKWH HXF HU]IKOHQ

A WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

A WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- D OHJIRQWRVDEE WpPiNND O NDSFVRODWRV IRUGXODWRV
- KpWN]QDSL WpPiNUyO V]yOy U|YLG KDQJIHOYpWHOHNELV]&UQL
- N]QDSL EHV]pOJHWpV WpPiMiW PHJpUWHQL
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]QIROR KIDN\Qioy|YEHV]pO WHOHYt]LyV pV OpQ\YVpW;PRUENWHQL
- LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHOHQWpVpW MyUpV]W L V]YHJE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW YIODV]RNDW DGQL
- HJ\UH E Y•O V]yNLQFFVHO HJ\V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N IHOWHQQL HVHPpQ\HNHW HOPHVpOQL
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
- HJ\V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
- WiUVDOJiVED EHNSFVROyGQL

2OYDVRWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- U|YLG HJ\V]HU& Q\HOYL HV]N]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW megpUWHQL
- kb.10 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
- NE V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF
- LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHOHQWpVpW My UpV]W V]YHJE OkeNtN;YHW
- HJ\V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHW OpQ\HJpW

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]YHJH
- LVPHUW VWUXNW~Uin IHOKDV]QioiViYDO NE PRQGDW tUQL
- N•O|QE]] V]YHJIDMWinDW •]HQHW ,•GY]]OHW EDUiWL
- N•O|QE]] N]OpVIRUPiNDW HOEHV]pOpV MHOHP]pV KI

pYIRO\DP

eYHV yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5 TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV A WDQXOy V]HPpO\H
YRQDWNRR]iVRN &VDOiGL pOHw FVDOiGL NDSFVROI
2WWKRQL WHHGG N
1DJ\V]•O N V]HUHSH
-|Y NpS

(PEHU pV WiUV JHOOHPYRQiVRN
%DUiWViJRN V]HUHOHP
.RPPXQLNiFLyV IRUPiN
.RQIOLNWXVRN D FVDOiGEDQ pV D]
6]•Gyerek kapcsolat
.DSFVRODW D N•O|QEt]JeraN%OW~UiN

Az iskola 7RYiEEWDQXOiV pUHWWVpJL
\$ Q\HOYWDQXOiV IRQWRVViJD D Q'

\$ PXQND YLOiJ 3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiV
0XQNiED iOOiV PXQNDHU SLDF

6]DEDGLG P& 2OYDViv UiGLy WpYpnterMet.GHy V]iP
V]yUDNR]iV

7XGRPiQ\ pV W 1pSV]HU& WXGRPiQ\RN LVPHUHWW
\$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N|]]N V]HUHSH D |
\$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D PDJiQpO†
PXQNiEDQ

*D]GDViJ pV Sf \$ SpQ] V]HidderSapBan.
9iViUOiV YiViUOiVL V]RNiVRN
6]ROJiOWDWiVRN SpOGiXO SRVWD
)RJ\DV]WiV UHNOiPRN

,VPpWOpV V]iI

) R J D O R P A Z / B I | N			
\$ p Y I R O \ D P R Q M D Y D V R O W D] H G G L J W D Q X O W D H V H W p Q			
& V H O H N Y p W | U W p Q p V N L I H M H] p V			
	P ~ O W L G H	Plusquamperfekt	
	M | Y L G H M	Futur I	
	reflexive Verben (Wh)		
	P & Y H O W H	lassen	: L U O L H % H Q X Q 1 I K P D V F K L Q H U H
		sich lassen + Inf	
	6] H Q Y H G szerkezet	3 D V V L Y L P 3 3 U I W H U L W X I	Sie werden am Flughafen abgeholt. Es wurde schon O I Q J V W H U O H G L
		Zustandspassiv	' D V) H Q V W H U L V
		Passiv mit Modalverben	Das Auto kann nicht reparie werden.
	Verben mit zu+Infinitiv		
0 R G D O L W i			
		haben « zu+Inf, sein « zu+Inf brauchen« zu+Inf	Sie haben das Formular zu unterschreiben. Das ist kau zu glauben.
	Konjunktiv II	I H O W p W H O H	
		I H O W p W H O H	, F K K I W W H G D V (V Z I U H V F K | Q J I Z H Q Q «
		y K D M W y P R C	Wenn Sie doch helfen N | Q Q W H Q
, G E H O L viszonyok			
	temporale Pr lpositionen (Wh)	nach, zu, an, in, bis] X V H L W Y	
7 p U E H O L viszonyok			
	lokale 3 U I S R V L W	X P « K H U X P D Q « H Q W O D C	
		durch, bis zu an...vorbei, um,	
0 L Q V p J L viszonyok			

	Adjektiv- deklination -	) Q p Y Y p Y i O P H O O p N Q H Y O H O O p N Q p Y	Wir haben alle Verwandten eingeladen. ein gedeckter Tisch, die fehlende Seite
Logikai viszonyok			
	D O i U H Q G H	Temporalsatz (als, wenn, bevor, nachdem, bis, Z I K U H O G G e, seitdem) Finalsatz X P] X « G D P anstatt dass/anstatt ohne dass/ohne zu Konditionalsatz sodass± V R « G als ob../als wenn..	Sie ging weg, bevor der Film zu Ende ging. Sie wartet, anstatt die Sache zu erledigen.
6 ] | Y H J | V V] H V] N | ] | N			
	. | O F V | Q | V Q p Y P i V R N	(mit)einander	Sie helfen einander.
	Relativsatz/ Relativpronomen	der/dessen wer/wen/wem/	Er ist der Mann, der gestern gekommen ist/dessen Auto gestohlen wurde. , F K Z H L % o Q L F K W ist.
	N | W V] y N S i U R V N | W	da entweder-oder, weder-noch, sowohl- D O V D X F K N derjenige/diejenige	Da er krank war, konnte er nicht mitspielen. Sie war diejenige, die uns immer helfen konnte.
Esetviszonyok	Genitiv Präpositionen mit G	wegen	

.RPPXQLNiFLyV HXBjN|j|N \$	
1. 7iUVDGDOPL pULQWNH]pVKH] V]•NVpJHV NRPPXQL	
0HJV]yOtWiV	Entschuldigung!
.|V]|QpV HON|V]|QpV	*XWHQ 0RUJHQ 7DJ \$XI :LHG
.|V]|QHW pV DUUD UHD	Danke! Bitte!
%HPXWDWNR]iV	,FK KHL%oH 0DUWLQ
0HJV]yOtWiV	Entschuldigung, ich gehe jetzt.
eUGHNO GpV KRJ\OpW	:LH JHKW↑V GLU" 'DQNH SULP
%RFViQDWNpUpV pV DU	Entschuldigung! Kein Problem!
*DWXOiFLy MyNtYiQViJ	+HU]OLFKHQ *O•FNZXQVFK]XP Weihnachten.
6]HPpO\HV OHYpOEHQ HON|V]|QpV	Lieber Karl! KHU]OLFKVW 'HLQH« YLHOH *
2. 6]HPpO\HV EHIOOtWyGiV pV YpOHPpQ\ NLIHMH]pVp	
9pOHPpQ\NpUpV pV DU	Magst du Mathe? Ja.
9DODNL LJD]iQDN eDjertH LVPHUpVH	Da hast du (nicht) Recht!
(J\HWpUWpV HJ\HW QH	Ja, das stimmt! Das stimmt aber nicht!
7HWV]pV QHPWHWV]pV	'DV ILQGH LFK JXW EO|G WR
\$NDUDW NtYiQViJ NpS	LFK ZLOO« ,FK ZLOO GDV QL LFK P|FKWH« ,FK Kapselkath LFK NDQQ« ,FK NDQQ MHW]W
3. ,QIRUPiFLyFVHUpKH] NDSFVROyGy NRPPXQLNiFLy	
'ROJRN V]HPpO\HN PH	'DV LVW PHLQ %UXGHU « 0HLG
,QIRUPiFLyNpUpV LQIF	Wie ist das Zimmer? Prima. /Wie alt bist du? 12.
,JHQO YDJ\ QHPOHJHV	ja, nein, nicht, kein, doch Ich habe kein Geld. Doch, ich spiele auch!
7XGiV QHP WXGiV	,FK ZHL%o QLFKW
4. \$ SDUWQHU FVHOHNYpVpW EHIRO\iVROy NRPPXQL	
.pUpV	Ein Buch, bitte! Gibst du mir ein Buch, bitte?
-DYDVODW pV DUUD UH	0|FKWHVW GX HLQHQ 7HH" -D
0HJKtYiV pV DUUD UHD	Kommst du? Ja. Nein, leider nicht. Nein, es tut mir leid.

.tQiOiV pV DUUD UHDJi	1RFK HLQ 6W•FN .XFKHQ" -D
5. ,QWHUDNFLyEDQ MHOHP] NRPPXQLNiFLyV HV]N	
9LVV]DNpUGH]pV	Wie bitte?
1HP pUWpV	Ich verstehe nicht.
%HW&]pV NpUpVH EHW	Buchstabiere bitte.

\$ IHMOHV] HUHGPPp pYIRO\ DPR YpJpQ	\$ V]LQW& Q\HOYWXGiV \$ WDQXOy NpSHV HJ\]V]HU& KDQJ]y V]YH QpKiQ\ NRQNUpW LQIRUPiFLyW 5pV]W WXG YHQQL QDJ\]RQ U]YLG EHV]pO PHJYiODV]ROQL NpUGpVHNHW NLV]iPtWK JRQGRDWRNDW pV LQIRUPiFLyW FVHUp .pSHV LVPHU V WpPDN]U]NEHQ U]YLG]V HJ\]V]HU& EHJ\]DNRUROW PRQGDWV]HUNH V]yNLQFV VHJtWVpJpYHO 0HJpUW LVPHU V WpPiNUyO tUW U]YLG V LQIRUPiFLyNDW HJ\]V]HU& V]YHJHNEHQ gVV]HI•JJ PRQGDWRNDW U]YLG WpQ\N] WpPiNUyO PLQWD DODSMiQ
----------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW V]YHJ pUWpVH
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\]HQ NpSHV
- NE V]DYDV N]Q\]HOYL V]YHJE O IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLy
- NE V]DYDV N]Q\]HOYL V]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiFLy
- NE V]DYDV N]Q\]HOYL V]YHJEHQ LVPHUHWOHQ Q\]HOYL
NLN]YHWNH]WHWQL
- kb. 150sz V]DYDV N]Q\]HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\]HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- kb. 150V]DYDV N]Q\]HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\]HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
- N]Q\]HOYL HV]N]NHW KDV]QiOy WiUVDQJiV EHV]pOJHV
PHJpUWHQL

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ
\$ WDQXOy pSHUHQ
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\]HOYL HV]N]N]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]R
YiODV]RNDW DGQL
- HJ\]UH E Y•O V]yNLQFFVHO N]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]R
HOPHVpOQL
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
- egyszU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
- EHV]pOJHWpVEHQ UpV]W YHQQL

2OYDVRWW V]YHJ pUWpVH
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\]HQ NpSHV
- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]Q\]HOYL V]YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]Q\]HOYL V]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiFLyW

- kb. 15 V]DYDV V]]YHJE O LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP
NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL D
- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
- egysz& YDJ\ HJ\V]HU&VtWHWW SXEOLFLV]WLNDL LOOH
PHJpUWHQL

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- JRQGRDWDLW YiOWR]DWRV NLIHMH]pVHNNHO pV PRQG
KDV]QiODWiYDO ORJLNxV |VV]HI•JJpVHN DODSMiQ NE
V]]YHJEHQ PHJIRJDOPD]QL
- N•O|QE]] V]]YHJIDMwiNDW •]HQHW •GY]]OHw EDUiWL
- YiOWR]DWRV N]]OpVIRUPiNDW OHtUiV HOEHV]pOpV MH

FRANCIA NYELV

pYIRO\DP

eYL yUDØiP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQDW
FVDOiG

%HPXWDWNR]iV
\$ WDQXOy V]HPpO\H pOHWUDM]D
6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
&VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFVRO
\$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQQDSMDL
(J\pQ pV FVDOiG QiOXQN pV D FpOF

(PEHU pV WiUVDG

(PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOHP]
\$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVROE
hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN
7iUVDGDOPL V]RNIVRN QiOXQN pV |
hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN 7HVV
gOW]]N|GpV GLYDW
+DVRQOyViJRN pV N•O|QEVpJHN D]
IRJ\DWpNNDO pO N
.RQIOLNWXVRN pV NH]HO pV•N
7iUVDGDOPL V]RNIVRN QiOXQN pV |

Az iskola

6DMiW LVNROiMiQDN EHPXWDWiVD
7DQWiUJ\DN pUGHNO GpVL N|U WDC
\$] LVPHUHWV]HU]pV N•O|QE]] PyGMI
\$ Q\HOYWDQXOiV D Q\HOYWXGiV V
\$] LVNRODL pOHW WDQXOiVRQ NtY•

\$ PXQND YLOiJD

)RJODONR]iVRN
3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiV \

eOHWPYg

1DSLHQQG LG EHRV]WiV
\$] HJpV]VpJHV pOHWPYg D KHO\HV
WHVWPR]JiV V]HUHSH D] HJpV]VpJ
eWHOHN NHGYHIQ]pV WHOHN V•Wp\
eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL PHC
J\RUVPWWHUPHNEHQ
eOHWPYg QiOXQN pV D FpORUV]iJR
eWNH]pVL V]RNIVRN QiOXQN pV D F

6]DEDGLG P&YH(
V]yUDNR]iV

6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViJRN KRE
hobbyfajta)

ÒMViJRN IRO\yLUDWRN
 6]tQKi] PR]L NRQFHUW NLI00tWi\
 6SRUWROiV NshOaispQ.F VSRUW
 2OYDViV UiGLy WpYp V]iPtWyJpS
)RJODONR]iVRN pV D V]•NVpJHV NR
 N|WHOHVvpJHN
 3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiv `

8WD]iV WXUL]PXV \$ N|]JOHNHGpV HV]N|]HL OHKHW Vp
 1\DULOWWKRQ LOOHWYH N•OI|OG|
 7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN
 1HP]HWLVpJHN RUV]iJRN Q\HOYH

7XGRPiQ\ pV WHFK \$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N|]N V]HUHSH D
 \$] LQWHUQHWW V]HUHSH D PDJiQpO
 PXQNiEDQ
 =VHESpQ]
 \$ SpQ] V]HiblerSapDan.
 9iViUOiv V]ROJiOWDWiVRN SpOGi

,VPpWOpV V]iPRQNpUpV

)RJDORPN|U|N	)RJDORPN|U|N Q\HOYL NLI
/pWH]pV NLIHMH]pV	QH SDV -trVOUHQFRUH " LO Q¶ \ D se passer, se trouver, exister
&VHOHN+YpVGNQ LG FVRSRUWED WDUW MHOHQEHQ N|]YH	il pleut, je fais, tu parles, elle lit, je vais partir
%LUWRNOiV NLIHM LJH UDJR]iVD D GH YLV]RQ\V]yYDO EL QpYHO YHO	(ne pas) avoir, le chat de Yasmirle, O Q¶ HVW SD F¶HVW PRQ FKDW
7pUEHOL YLV]RQ\R	R•" Oj j HQ GDQV VRXV VXU GH JDXFKH j GURLWH DX PLOLHX j G¶R•" GH O¶pFROH
,G EHOL YLV]RQ\RN KyQDS pYNGLiHMKHP]p HJ\pE LG KDWiUR]y	\$ TXHOOH KHxUH " TXDQG " DXMRX SURFKDLQ HQ PDL PDLQWHQDQW HQG GHUQLHU FPLBQWEG VRHLW DH SHQGDQW ORGedam, BSOVj PIFGHPRP GHSXLV HQ VHxOHPhQW TXHOTX enfin, quand
0HQQ\LVpJL YIDV]RQ PHOOpNQpY W|EE	Combien ? 1000, beaucoup / peu / assez (de), pas de, gram kilo, bouteille, paquet, tranche, plus, moins, les enfants
0LQ VpJL YLV]RQ\R PHOOpNQpY HJ\H]H neme	TXHO kJH " DYRLU ; DQV MHXQH f jolie robe, gros / mince, faible / fort, beau/ /laid, sale/propre timide, gentil / antipathique, modeVH DJUHVLI pJRLBQDF IDFLOH GLIILFLOH H ORQJ FRXUW FKDXG vite, RLG FK lentement, WUqV ELHQ PDO ERQ PD

Esetviszonyok	je le regarde, tu lui demandes, ne OH OXL DL SDV GLW MH SHQVH j H
0RGDOLWiV IHOV]y 0yGEHOL VHJpGLJp vouloir	RXYUH IHUPH pFRXWH MH YRXGU
6]YHJ|VV]HWDUWy QpYHO N pV QHP•N QpYHO ELUWRNRV vLV]RQ\V]yN KDWiU	XQ XQH GHV OH OD O¶ OHV G son..., ce, cet, cette, ces; je, tu, il / elle, nous, vous, ils /elle: PRL WRL OXL HOOH QRXV YRXV quelque chose, qui, que,

7iUVDGDOPL pULQWNH]pVKH] V]•NVpJHV NRPPXQLNiFL

PHJV]yOtWiV	V¶ LO YR Xt, pardon, monsieur, vouses bien le nouveau professeur d'anglais?
N|V]|QpV HON|V]	salut, bonjour monsieur, au revoir madame, demain, mardi, ce soir, bientôt, plus tard, tout O¶ KHXUH
EHPXWDWiV EHP	F¶ HVW /XF MH WH SUPVHQW SUpVHQWHU PRL MH P¶ DSSHP¶ HG MH HVXFKDQW pl U
WHOHIRQiOiVQiO pV HON|V]|QpV	c'est Marie-Jeanne l'appareil au revoir, monsieur, alors la prochaine fois
V]HPpO\HV OHYp PHJV]yOtWiV pV	cher Jean-Marc, ma chère Michèle, bisous, grosses bisous, bien t, je t'embrasse
pUGHNO GpV KRJ DUUD UHJiOiV	oD YD" YRXV oD oD luy? ELHQ" ça va bien / pas trop mal / merveilleusement bien, merci va pas du tout
HQJHGpO\NpUpV UHDJiOiV	je peux? bien s&U PDLV MH YRXV W¶ HQ SULH
N|V]|QHW pV DUU	PHUFL EHXFRXS LQILQLPHQW LO C MH YRXV W¶ HQ je vous remercie, merci S&DLV
ERFViQDWNpUpV UHDJiOiV	pardon, excuse-moi / excusez-moi, monsieur / madame oD QH IDLW ULHQ FH Q HVW SDV JU je YRXV W¶ HQ plus
JUDWXOiFly My DUUD UHJiOiV	joyeux anniversaire, bonne chance, bon voyage, passer de bonnes vacances, joyeuses fêtes de, MH WH Y, R&V beaucoup (de) / vos vœux), tu es/vous tes gentil, je te / vous remercie de

eU]HOPHN NLIHMH]pVpUH V]ROJiOy NRPPXQLNiFLyV V]

VDMQiONR]iV	je regrette, je suis vraiment G p V R O p
|U|P	je suis ravi, quel plaisir / quelle joie!
HO pJHGHWVpJ	content/triste, KH XUH X[PDOKHXUH X[DJUp bien/mal
FVRGiONR]iV	tiens, dis donc, vraiment? alors quelle surprise!
UHPpQ\	j'espère, tu y crois?
EiQDW	je suis (très) triste G p V H V S p U p
ERVV]~ViJ	mais enfin, a alors, zut alors, mince

6]HPpEHHO OtWyGiV pV YpOHPpQ\ NLIHMH]pVpUH V]ROJ

YpOHPpQ\NpUpV UHDJiOiv	tu aimes, tu veux, tu trouves-tu ça te plat? ton avis? TX Tte vU tu en penses? D V HVW ELHQ SDVV VXSHU SDV PDO SD pense que, S LQWpUH F pWDL MorEavis Q
YDODNL LJDjiQD HOLVPHUpVH QH	tu as raison, c'est justement / exactement WX Q T DV SDV UDLVRQ WX DV WRUW
HJ\HWpUWpV HJ	RXL G T DFF&RU G [FEHL QHQWH LGpH F je suis de ton avis, c'est exactement ce que je pense(mais) n Q T HVW SDV oD SDV PDLQWHQDQW
pUGpV pUGHN	qu'est-ce qui t'arrive? raconte-moi, comment... oD QH P LQWpUH t'est pas S D / p U de S FH
WHWV]pV QHP WH	M DLPH EHDXFRXS XQ SHX SDV GX M T DGRUH M H p e p a v e l v a l d e m a l l e s e l e p l plavW SDV YUDLPHQW F T HWW JpQLDO

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

Hallott V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- NpUpVHNHW pV XWDVtWiVRNDW N|YHWQL
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpV
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]YHJE
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpV
- YiODV]RNDW DGQL
- HJ\V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
- HJ\V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL

2OYDVRWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]YHJE
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- HJ\V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHWHW N|YHWQ

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW QpKiQ\ V
- HJ\V]HU& N]]OpVHNHW WDQXOW PLQWD DODSMiQ tUiVEDC
- HJ\V]HU& VWUXNWXUiOW V]YHJHW SO EDUiWL •]HQHW

pYIRO\DP

eYL yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQDW
FVDOiG

\$ WDQXOy V]HPpO\H pOHWUDM]D
6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
&VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFVRO
\$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQQDSMDL
Napirend

(PEHU pV WiUVDG[

(PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOHP]
%DUiWL N|U
A WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVROD
1 L pV IpUIL V]HUHSHN LVPHUNHG|
hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN
gOW|]N|GpV GLYDW
+DVRQOyViJRN pV N•O|QEVpJHN D]
IRJ\DWpNND0 pO N
KonfliktusRN pV NH]HO pV•N
7iUVDGDOPL V]RNiVRN QiOXQN pV I

.|UQ\H]HW•QN

\$] RWWKRQ D ODNyKHO\ pV N|UQ\p
EHPXWDWiVD
\$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL V]R
OHKHW VpJHN
1|YpQ\HN pV iOODWRN D N|UQ\H]HV
.|UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N|UQ
,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

Az iskola

6DMiW LVNROiMiQDN EHPXWDWiVD
NpS]pV WDJR]DW
7DQWiUJ\DN yUDUHQG pUGQND0 Gp\
\$] LVPHUHWV]HU]pV N•O|QE|] PyGMI
\$ Q\HOYWDQXOiv D Q\HOYWXGiV V
\$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D] LVNROiE
\$] LVNRODL pOHW WDQXOivRQ NtY•
A francia iskolarendszer

\$ PXQND YLOiJD)RJODONR]iVRN pV D V]•NVpJHV NRF
3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiv Y
gQpOHWUDM]

eOHWPYg 1DSLHQG LG EHRV]WiV
\$] HJpV]VpJHV pOHWPYg D KHO\HV
WHVWPR]JiV V]HUHSH D] HJpV]VpJ F
balesetek
eWHOHN NHGYHIQ]p VpWHOHN V•WpV
eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL PHQ

6]DEDGLG P&Yf 6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViJRN KREI
V]yUDNR]iV 6]tQKi] PR]L NRQFHUW NLiOOtWiV
P&YpV]HWHN
6SRUWROiV NHGYHQF VSRUW LVNF
2OYDViV UiGLy WpYp V]iPtWyJpS
\$] LQIRNRPPXQLNiFLy V]HUHSH D PL
.XOWXUiOLV pV VSRUWpOHW QiOXQI

8WD]iV WXUL]PX \$ N]]OHNHGpV HV]N]]HL OHKHW VpJ
NHUpNSiURV N]]OHNHGpV
1\DUDOiV LWWKRQ LOOHWYH N•OI|(
8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHWHN HJ\ XWD]i
7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN

7XGRPiQ\ pV WHI 1pSV]HU& WXGRPiQ\RN LVPHUHWWF
\$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N]]N V]HUHSH D F
\$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D PDJiQpOH

,VPpWOpV V]iPRQNpUpV

)RJDORPN|U|N	)RJDORPN|U|N Q\HOYL NLI
/pWH]pV NLIHMH]pV N]]WL N•O|QEVpJ	QH SDV -trWUHHQFRUH " LO Q↑ \ D se passer, se trouver, exister
&VHOHNYpVHN YLV SDVVp FRPSRVp L IXWXU V]HPpO\WH	il pleut, il fera beau, s'il neige nous allons sans les Alpes, il LODYH M↑DL SDUOp MH VXLV DOOp
%LUWRNOiV NLIHMI SDVVp FRP/SpVpE D ben, ill. futur-ben	QH SDV DYRLU OH FKDW GH <DV SDV GH OD FKDQFH ,OV RQW HX X auras un livre,
7pUEHOL YLV]RQ\R KHO\KDWiUR]y]yN	R•" Oj j GDQV VRXV VXU GHUUL GURLWH DX PLOLHX j F{Wppartid DXWRXU GH G↑XQ F{Wp GH O↑DXV quelque part, au bout (de)G↑R• " GH O↑pFROH

,G EHOL YLV]RQ\RN LG KDWiUR]yN	A quelle heure" 4XDQG " DXMRXUG¶KXL SURFKDLQ HQ PDL PDLQWHQDQ-W HQQ GHUQLHU FPLBQWEE VRLW DH SHQGDQW ORQJWHPSV j PLGDjHW depuis, en, seulement, tuOTXHIRLV WRXMRX enfin,), autrefois quand, avant p Mj SDV HQFR QH « MDPDLV WRXMRXUV SDV WRX
0HQQ\LVpJL YLV]RQ	combien? 1000, beaucoup / peu / assez (de), pas de, gram kilo, bouteille, paquet, tranche, plus, moins, QYLURQ SUqV LO IHUD ; GHJUp
0LQ VpJL YLV]RQ\RN KDVRQOtWiVLOND]pS	TXHO kJH " DYRLU ; DQV MHXqH gros / mince, faible / fort, beau/ /laid, sale/propre, timide, ge / antipathique PRGHVWH DJUHV V blanc, J p G IDFLOH GLIILFLOH HQQX\HX[eb C bois / coton / lain / papier / plastique, en forme de, rond, UHFWDQJXODLUH FKDXG vite, Marie est plus belle que son amie, Jean est moins gentil que Paul; ; E SDUOH DXVVL ELHQ O¶DQJODLV TX O¶pFODLU lentement, (W U q V ELHQ r/ DavaB, Lteixeur, E I premier
Esetviszonyok	MH OH UHJDUGH WX OXL GH-Pidje OH OXL DL SDV GLW MH SHQVH j H
0RGDOLWiV GHYRL	RXYUH IHUPH pFRXWH MH YRXGU Q¶D\DQW SOXV GH WUDYDLO LO U travaillant
6]YHJ]VV]HWDUWy PXWDWy QpYPIVRN QpYPIVRN	XQ XQH GHV OH OD O¶ OHV G son..., ce, cet, cette, ces; je, tu, il / elle, nous, vous, ils / elle; PRL WRL OXL HOOH QRXV YRXV TXHOTXH FKRVH Teui, ceTeux, CellesGeR, PDLV GRQF DORUV QR OuseOomme,T SRXU SXLVTXH VL DLQHQ HFHSWHQ que, bien queTXHOTXH FKRVH TXHOTX¶ QH « SHUVRQQH

7iUVDGDOPL pULQWNH]pVKH] V]•NVpJHV NRPPXQLNiFL
6]HPpO\HV EHIOOtWyGiV pV YpOHPpQ\ NLIHMH]pVpUH '

GLFVpUHW NULW	EUDYR Ip Chapeau, Ce Vest Pas toutait a, FH Q HVW SDV WURS UpXVVL
HOOHQYHWpV H YLVV]DXWDVtWiV	par contre, au contraire, tout de meme, surtout pas
DNDUDW NtYiQV	je veux absolument, je refuse de, je voudrais bien que je serais content si, je souhaite
NpSHVVpJ OHKH	on peut, je suis capable de, il est possible, c'est faisable
V]•NVpJHVpJ N	vous devez, il faut absolument, il est indispensable
tJpUHW	c'est promis, je te / vous promets
pUGpVpUWpNtV ktYiQViJ SUHIHU	a te / vous par comment vous jugez cela? quelle est votre U p DF Wala R Quel vous voulez?

, QIRUPIFLyFVHUpKH] NDSFVROyGy NRPPXQLNiFLyV V]i

GROJRN V]HPpO PHJQHYH]pVH	voilà, qui est-ce? " T-XFH VWH F H V W i? FRPPHC qu'est-ce qui sert? ce (ne) sont (pas) mes amis / c'est mon chat, sont (pas) sympas / il est noir, beau, mais cher, c'est quelque chose qui, c'est quelqu'un qui sert
HVHPpQ\HN OhtU	cet après-midi, il y a une semaine DORUV PRL MH
LQIRUPIFLyNpUpV LQIRUPIFLyDGiv	o \$est-il? LO Q H V W est-ce que tu fais? je travaille, tu joues avec qui? je (ne) joue avec (pas) lui, quand est- TX R Q Y D V R dis-moi / dites-moi comment? pour aller " F H V W V L P S O H W X Y D V Y R
LJHQO YDJ\ QHP	RXL Q R O F H V W V L P S O H W X Y D V Y R en effet, pas tout fait, pas du tout, cela n'est pas possible
WXGiv QHP WXG	je (ne) sais (pas), je (ne) peux (pas) te / vous dire
EL]RQ\RvViJ EL]	certainement, sûrement, peut-être, ça se peut, oD P pWRQC
LVPHUpV QHP LV	je vois, je n'y vois pas trop clair

\$ SDUWQHU FVHOHNYpVpW EHIRO\iVROy NRPPXQLNiFL

NpUpV	je voudrais, s'il te / vous plaît
WLOWiv IHOV]yC	il est interdit, (ne) fais / faites (pas), G p I H Q V H G H I X P H U Y H X L O O H] S D W L
segtWVpJNpUpV pV UHDJiOiv	peux-tu / pourriez-vous m'aider, je suis ici / vous
MDYDVODW pV DV	M H V W X Y Z avec vous, avec plaisir, (mais...)
NtQiOiv pV DUUD	tu veux? prenez-en encore, je veux bien, non, merci, tu es/vous WHV JHQWLO PDLV MH Q H DL
PHJKtYiv pV DUU	tu viens? ça te dit? volontiers, malheureusement je ne peux pas pourquoi pas

, QWHUDNFLyEDQ MHOHP] NRPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNR

YLVV]DNpUGH]pV	F H V W X Y Z / pouvez-vous / pouvez-vous
QHP pUWpV	je ne comprends pas, je n'ai pas bien compris
EHW&]pV NpUpVH	comment D V H W X Y Z " & FRPPH &
IHO NpUpV pUWKH	un peu plus lentement s.v.p., un peu plus haut s.v.p.
EHV]pOpVL V]iQG WpPD EHYH]HWpV	VL YRXV YRXOH] PRQ DYLV V H O R Q
megerost W p V	c'est celui qui? c'est tout? est-ce que c'est bien cela? est-ce que j'ai bien compris? tu n'en veux vraiment pas?
N|U•OtUiv	je ne sais pas exactement, mais c'est quelque chose
SpOGD PHJQHYH]	tiens, par exemple, c'est le cas de...
WpPDYiOWiv	d'autre part, d'ailleurs, avez-vous vu? avez-vous entendu?

<p>\$ IHMOHV] HUGPpQ\ NpW pYIRC FLNOXV Y</p>	<p>\$ V]LQW& Q\HOYWXGiV \$ WDQXOy N|YHWL D FpOQ\HOYL yUDYH DODSYHW IRUGXODWRNDW DPHO\HN N|]YHWOHQ N|UQ\H]HWpEHQ HO IRUGXC .pSHV HJ\|V]HU& Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO E NRPPXQLNiOQL V]HPPo\HV DGDWRNUD H]HNHW PHJYiODV]ROQL .pSHV VDMiW PDJiKR] pV N|]YHWOHQ N| WpPiNUyO U|YLGHQ |QiOOyDQ EHV]pOG fordulatokkal, szerkezetekkel. 0HJpUWL D] LVPHUW QHYHNHW V]DYDN PRQGDWDLW 0HJpUWL D] HJ\|V]HU& OH JRQGRDWP HQHWpW D] LVPHU V V]DYD .pSHV PLQWD DODSMiQ QpKiQ\ N|]V]PH WpQ\N|]O V|]YHJHNHW tUQL W pUGHNC</p>
-------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

- + DOORWW V|]YHJ pUWpVH
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
HVHPpQ\HNHW PHJpUWHQL
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHOHQWpVpW MyUpV]W LVP
- V|]YHJE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- kE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF

- % HV]pGNpV]VpJ
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- - MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
UHQQGH]HWW YiODV]RNDW DGQL
- HJ\|V]HU& PRQGDWRNDW PHJIRJDOPD]QL NpUGpVHNHW
HOPHVpOQL
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
- HJ\|V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
- EHV]pOJHWpVW NH]GHPpQ\H]QL EHIHMH]QL

- 2OYDVRWW V|]YHJ pUWpVH
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|] |NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHOHQWpVpW My UpV]W LVP
- V|]YHJE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF
- HJ\|V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHWW PHJpUW

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|]|NNHO PHJIRÿDOPD]RWW V]|YHJHW
- LVPHUW VWUXNW~UiN IHOKDV]QiOiViYDO NE PRQGDWF
tUQL
- N•O|QE|] V]|YHJIDMWiNDW •]HQHW •GY|]OHW EDUiWL O

pYIRO\DP

eYL yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQD
FVDOiG

\$ WDQXOy V]HPpO\H pOHWUDM]D
6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
&VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFVRC
\$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQQDSMDL
-yNtYiQViJRN

(PEHU pV WiUVD

(PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOHP
%DUiWL N|U
\$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVRO
1 L pV IpUIL V]HUHSHN LVPUNHC
hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN D =
gOW|]N|GpV GLYDW
+DVRQOyViJRN pV N•O|QEVpJHN D
SO IRJ\DWpNNDO pO N
KonfliktusoN pV NH]HO pV•N
7iUVDGDOPL V]RNiVRN QiOXQN pV

.|UQ\H]HW•QN

\$] RWWKRQ D ODNyKHO\ pV N|UQ'
\$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL V]
OHKHW VpJHN
1|YpQ\HN pV iOODWRN D N|UQ\H]H
.|UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N|U
,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

Az iskola

6DMiW LVNROiMiQDN EHPXWDWiVD
NpS]pV WDJR]DW
7DQWiUJ\DN yUDUHQG pUGGHNDG Gp
\$] LVPUNHWV]HU]pV N•O|QE]] PyGM
\$ Q\HOYWDQXOiV D Q\HOYWXGiV
\$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D] LVNROi
\$] LVNRODL pOHW WDQXOiVRQ Nt\
,VNRODL KDJ\RPiQ\RN
.|UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N|U

\$ PXQND YLOiJD

)RJODONR]iVRN pV D V]•NVpJHV N
3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiV
gQpOHWUDM]

eOHWPYg 1DSLHQG LG EHRV]WiV
 \$] HJpV]VpJHV pOHWPYg D KHO\H
 WHVWPR]JiV V]HUHSH D] HJpV]VpJ
 eWHOHN NHGYHQ]p pWHOHN V•Wp
 eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL PH
 J\RUVPWWHUPHNEHQ
 *\DNRUL EHWHJVpJHN VpU•OpVHN
 *\yJ\NH]HO pV RUYRVQiO
 eOHWPYg QiOXQN pV D FpORUV]iJ

6]DEDGLG P&Yf 6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViJRN KR
 V]yUDNR]iV 6]tQKi] PR]L NRQFHUW NLiOOtW
 6SRUWROiV NHGYHQF VSRUW LV
 2OYDViV UiGLy WpYp V]iPtWyJp\$
 \$] LQIRNRPPXQLNiFLy V]HUHSH D
 .XOWXUiOLV pV VSRUWpOHw QiOX

8WD]iV WXUL]PX \$ N]JOHNHGpV HV]N]JHL OHKHW V
 NHUpNSiURV N]JOHNHGpV
 1\DUDOiV LWWKRQ LOOHWYH N•O
 8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHWHN HJ\ XWD
 PHJV]HUyH]pVH
 \$] HJ\pQL pV D WiUVDV XWD]iV HO
 6]iOOiVOHKHW VpJHN FDP SLQJ L
 ODNiV YDJ\ Ki] ODNiVfVHUH VWE
 7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN

7XGRPiQ\ pV WHI +i]WDUWiVL JpSHN
 1pSV]HU& WXGRPiQ\RN LVPHUHW'
 \$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N]J]N V]HUHSH D
 P&N]GWHWpVH
 \$] LQWHUQHw V]HUHSH D PDJiQpC
 PXQNiEDQ

)RJDORPN|U|N	)RJDORPN|U|N Q\HOYL NLIH
/pWH]pV NLIHMh]pV	QH SDV -trVCOHHQFDUH " LO Q¶ \ D se passer, se trouver, exister
&VHOHNYpVHN V]H V]HUNH]HW IHOWp O¶DFFRUG GX SDUV I•JJ EHV]pG MHOH	il pleut, il fera beau, s'il neige nous allons sans les Alpes VL WX YRXODLV WX SRXUUDLV IDL FRPPHQFpHV OH WUDYDLO HVW WH rentre LO pFRXWH GH OD PXVLTXH HQ WUD
%LUWRNOiV aNirtoKdH QpYPIVRN	QH SDV DYRLU OH FKDW GH <DVP pas de la chance; Ils ont X XQ SUREOqPH -¶DY DXUDV XQ OLYUH F¶HVW OH PLHQ
7pUEHOL YLV]RQ\R	2• " Oj j GDQV VRXV VXU GHUULq GURLWH DX PLOLHX j F{Wppartdu IDL DXWRXU GH G¶XQ F{Wp GH O¶DXW quelque part, au bout (de), au fond (de), au sommet (de),aux

	HQYLURQV GH verQ p LrPd, dans W'bu est G p R • O p FROH
,G EHOL YLV]RQ\RN	\$ TXHOOH KHxUH " TXDQG " DXMRXU prochain HQ PDL PDLQWHQDQW DY- GHUQLHU FH PDLVILQ FHHWR DSUH Q p ORQJWHPSV j PLGL HW GHPIGHSDXQV VHXOHPHQW TXHOTXHIRLV WRXMR autrHIRLV G p DERUG SXLV HQILQ TX PrPH WH Pd s temps, en temps, l plupart du temps, tout O p KHxUH XQH VHPDLQH VXU GHX[
0HQQ\LVpJL YLV]RC	Combien ? 1000, beaucoup / peu / assez (de), pas de, gram kilo, bouteille, paquet, tranche, plus, moins, XQH GRX]DLQH HQYLURQ j SHX SU
OLQ VpJL YLV]RQ N]pSLOO IHOV IRN \$ KDWiUR]yV]yN Np	TXHO kdrX dñsDjeune, comment? grand / petit, joli, gro mince, faible / fort, beau/ /laid, sale/propre, timide, gentil / antipathique, PRGHVWH DJUHVVL blanc, facile GLILFLOH HQQX\HX[LQW pd boisV D coton / lain / papier plastique, en forme de, rond, rectangulair FKDXG IURLG F kile, Marie Espous Belle que k amie; Jean est moins gentil que Paul; Elle parle aussi bien O p DQJODLV TXH O p DOOHPDQ de plus Le SOXV 3OXV « SOXV « lentement, WUqV ELHQ PDO PLHX[ER premier
Esetviszonyok:	MH OH UHJDUGH WX OXL GH-Pidjeone le OXL DL SDV GLW MH SHQVH j HX[M
ORGDOLWiV±LPSpU VXEMRQFWLI MHOH JpURQGLI D P&YHC	2XYUH IHUPH pFRXWHI fam que YRoxives beaucoup d'eauVL WX YRXODLV WX SRXUU peur IDLV YHQLU XQ PpGHFLQ OHV YDFD OH WUDYDLO WHUPLQp Q p D\DQW S LO pFRXWH GH OD PXVLTXH HQ WUD
6]]YHJ]VV]HWDUWy KDWiUR]DWODQ Qp YRQDWNRYy QpYPIV	XQ XQH GHV OH OD O p OHV GX son..., ce, cet, cette, ces; je, tu, il / elle, nous, vous, ils /elles; WRL OXL HOOH QRXV YRXV HX[I FKRVH TXL TXHe, R p P kile, Celle, ceux, celles et, mais, donc, alorsQRQ SOXV TXDQG PrPH SXLVTXH VL DLQVL FSHHQGDQW que OHTXHO HWF TXL TXH R • V

7iUVDGDOPL pULQWNH]pVKH] V]•N]pJHV NRPPXQLNiFL

PHJV]yOtWiV	V p LO YR Xt, Vardm, hno s de D, voues bien le nouveau professeur d'anglais? monsieur je crois que nous nous conna
N]V]]QpV HON]V]	salut, bonjour monsieur, au revoir madame, demain, mardi, ce soir, bient{t, plus tard, tout O p KHxUH un de ces jours
EHPXWDWiV EHP	F p HVW /XF MH WH SUPVHQWmoi de vous SUPVHQWHU WX FR,QQDLV VDQV GR PRL MH P p DSSHle de, je suis la personne qui al U WpOpSKRQp FH PDWLQ HQFKDQWp F

WHOHIRQiOiVQiO pV HON|V||QpV	c'est Marie-Jeanne l'appareil au revoir, monsieur, alors la prochaine fois
V]yEHOL •GY|]OH	transmets mes meilleures salutations / meilleurs souvenirs
V]HPpOHWpOEHQ PHJV]yOtWiV pV	cher Jean-Marc, cher Michèle bisous, grosses bisous bien { W MH W]HPEUDVVH
KLYDWDORV OHY PHJV]yOtWiV pV	Monsieur, / Madame, YHXLOOH] DJUpHU 0RQVLHXU 0DG sentiment/ GLVWLQJXpV
pUGHNO GpV KRJ DUUD UHDJiOiV	oD YD" YRXV oDaOieux? Eulesc va (merveilleusement) bien / pas trop mal, je suis en pleine fo œ pourrait aller mieux,œ ne va pas du tout, merci
HQJHGpQ\WpUUpUD UHDJiOiV	je peux? tu me permets / vous me permettez de, bien s&U PDLV MH YRXV W]HQ SULH fais comme chez toi, ne vous q H] SDV MH VXLV impossible
N|V||QHW pV DUU	merci beaucoup / infiniment, je vous remercie, madame, LO Q]\ D SDV GH TXRL DYHF SODLV
ERFViQDWNpUpV UHDJiOiV	pardon, excuse-moi / excusez-moi, monsieur / madame MH VXLV YUDLPHQW QDYUp œ ne fait rien, ce n'est pas grave LO Q]\ D SDV GH MH YRXV W]HQ SULH Q HQ SDUOR
JUDWXOIFly My DUUD UHDJiOiV	joyeux anniversaire, joyeuses WHV GH ERQQH FK YR\DJH SDVVHU GH ERQQHV YDedre IpOpFLWDWLRLes, merci beaucoup de vos vœux je te / vous remercie de, tu es / vous gentil
HJ\•WWpU]pV pV	je suis de tout coeur avec vous, nous partageons votre douleur

eU]HOPHN NLIHMNIpPpMGLW]iFQyMOY]iQGpNRN

rokonszenv, ellenszenv	M DL UDUHPPHQW YX TXHOT XQ DXVV il est vraiment antipathique
KiOD	je vous suis très reconnaissant
VDMQiONR]iV |U]P	MH UHJUHHWH MH VXLV YUDLPHQW je suis ravi, quel plaisir / quelle joie!
HO pJHGHWVpJ	FRQWHQW WULVWH KHxUHx[PDOKH bien/mal
FVRGiONR]iV	tiens, dis donc, vraiment? alors quelle surprise, pour une VXUSULVH F]HVW XQH VXUSULVH
UHPpQ\ IpOHOHP	j'espère, tu y crois? rien n'est perdu je suis très inquiet, j'ai peur, je crains
EiQDW ERVV]~ViJ	je suis (trpV WULVWH GpVHVSpUp DED mais enfin, œ alors, zut alors, mince

6]HPpO\HV EHiOOtWyGiV pV YpOHPpQ\ NLIHMH]pVpUH `

YpOHPpQ\NpUpV UHDJiOiV	tu aimes? tu veux? tu trouves? ça te plaît? ton avis? TX ¶HVW tu en penses? D V HVW ELHQ SDVV SRVLWLRQ" VXSHU SDV PndOavis, je pense TXH F p WdLpWnicL des que
YDODNL LJD]iQD] HOLVPHU pVH QH	tu as raison, c'est justement / exactement tu as tort, tu te trompes
HJ\HWpUWpV HJ	RXL G ¶DF F&RU G [FHLQHQWH LGpH F ton avis, c'est exactement ce que je pense, PDLV QRQ FH Q ¶HVW SDV oD SD
pUGpO pUGHN	qu'est-ce qui t'arrive? raconte-moi, je suis curieux de savoir, oD QH Pse Qd trop, ce n'est pas mon pote, ça ne SUPVHQWH tDXFXQ LQWpU
WHWV]pV QHP W	M DLPH EHDXFRXS XQ SHX SDV G MH SUP I F ¶HVW ELHQ F ¶HVW JpQLD ça me plat pas mal, ça ne me plat pas vraiment
GLFVpUHW NULW V]HPUHKiQ\iV	EUDYR IpOLFLWDWLRQ Fak a, Se Dex pas WURS UpXVVL WX DXUDLV SX IDLUH
HOQHqYHWpV H YLVV]DXWDVLW iV	par contre, au contraire tout de m me, surtout pas
DNDUDW NtYiQV	je veux absolument, je refuse de, j'attache beaucoup, je tiens d'importance MH YRXGUDLV ELHQ TXH M serais content si, faites-moi le plaisir de, DSSUpFLHUD
NpSHVVpJ OHKH	RQ SHXW MH VXLV FDSDEOH GH LO il est possible, c'est faisable
V]•NVpJHVpJ N	vous devez, il faut absolument, LO HVW LQGLVSHQVDEOH MH PH VH
tJpUHW	c'est promis, je te / vous promets, je m'engage
pUGpO pUWpNtV SUHIHUHQ FGD V p LUIQW	à te / vous para W TXHOQH HVW la Y RWUH Up lequel vous voulez? qu'est H TXL YRXV LQWpUH

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

- Hallott V]YHJ pUWpVH
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJE O IRQWRV LQIRUPIFLyW
 - kb. 15 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPIF
 - kb. 15 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL
V]YHJ]VV]HI•JJpVE O NLN]YHWNH]WHWQL
 - NE V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
 - NE V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPIF
 - MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]NHW KDV]QiOy EHV]pOJ
mHJpUWHQL

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
- N]]Q\HOYHQ PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpVHNUH |VV]HWHWW
- HJ\V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
HOPHVpOQL pU]HOPHNHW NLIHMH]QL
- PHJpUWpVL LOOHWYH NLIHMH]pVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ
- EHV]pOJHWpVEHQ UpV]W YHQQ
- WiUVDOJiVED EHND SFVROyGQL

2OYDVRWW V]]YHJ pUWpVH
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
- kb.2 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
- kb.2 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
- kb.2 V]DYDV V]]YHJE O LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHO
NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- kb.20 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL D
- kb.20 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
- HJ\V]HU& W|UWpQHWHW PHJpUWHQL

ËUiVNpV]VpJ
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
- JRQGRODWDLW HJ\V]HU& NLIHMH]pVHNNHO pV PRQGDWV]
KDV]QiODWiYDO ORJLNxV 15/V]HD•J]pW]NYEODpSMHOQH]QL
- N•O|QE|] V]]YHJIDMwiNDW •]HQHW •GY|]OHw EDUiWL O
- N•O|QE|] N]]OpVIRUPiNDW HOEHV]pOpV MHOoHP]pV KD

pYIRO\DP

eYL yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPPo\HV YRQI \$ WDQXOy V]HPPo\H pOHWUDM]D pO
 FVDOiG 6]HPPo\HV WHUYHN
 &VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFVRODW
 \$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQQDSMDL RV
 -yNtYiQViJRN

(PEHU pV WiUVI (PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOHP]pV
 %DUiWL N|U
 \$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVRODW
 1 L pV IpUIL V]HUHSHN H]HN ÄUXJDO
 J\HUHNJRQGR]iVLQ LVPHUNHGpV V]
 Ki]DVViJ
 hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN
 gOW]]N|GpV GLYDW
 +DVRQOyViJRN pV N•O|QEVpJHN D] HI
 IRJ\DWpNNDQ pO N KDMOpNWDODQRN
 .RQIOLNWXVRN pV NH]HOpV•N
 7iUVDGDOPL V]RNiVRN QiOXQN pV D I

.|UQ\H]HW•QN \$] RWWKRQ D ODNyKHO\ pV N|UQ\pNI
 EHPXWDWiVD
 \$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL V]RO.
 1|YpQ\HN pV iOODWRN D N|UQ\H]HW•(
)HOHO VVpJWHOMHV NLViOODWWDUW
 \$ YHV]pO\H]WHWHWW iOODWRN YpGH
 .|UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N|UQ\H
 ,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

Az iskola

6DMiW LVNROiMiQDN EHPXWDWiVD V
 NpS]pV WDJR]DW
 7DQWiUJ\DN yUDUHQG pUCNDQ GpVL
 \$] LVPHUHWV]HU]pV N•O|QE]] PyGMDL
 \$ Q\HOYWDQXOiv D Q\HOYWXGiV V]H
 Az internet szerepe az VNROiEDQ D WDQXOive
 \$] LVNRODL pOHW WDQXOivRQ NtY•OI
 ,VNRODL KDJ\RPIQ\RN

\$ PXQND YLOiJL 'LiNPXQND Q\iUL PXQNDYiOODOiV
)RJODONR]iVRN pV D V]•NVpJHV NRPS
 3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiv YD
 gQpOHWUDM] iOOiVLQWHUM~

eOHWPyG 1DSLHQG LG EHRV]WiV
 \$] HJpV]VpJHV pOHWPyG D KHO\HV p
 WHVWPR]JiV V]HUHSH D] HJpV]VpJ Pf
 eOHW•QN pV D VWUHV]V]
 eWHOHN NHGYHIQ]FpWHOHN V•WpV
 eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL PHQ]i
 *\DNRUL EHW]VpJHN VpU•OpVHN E
 *\yJ\NH]HOpV RUYRVQiO
 eOHWPyG QiOXQN pV D FpORUV]iJRNE
)•JJ VpJHN GRKiQ\]iV DONRKRO LQ'

6]DEDGLG P&Y 6]DEDGLG V HODiKODOWViJRN
 V]yUDNR]iV 6]tQKi] PR]L NRQFHUW NLiOOtWiV \
 6SRUWROiV NHGYHQF VSRUW LVNR
 2OYDViV UiGLy WpYp V]iPtWyJpS L
 \$] LQIRNRPPXQLNiFLy V]HUHSH D PLC
 .XOWXUiOLV pV VSRUWpOHW QiOXQN

8WD]iV WXUL]P AN]JOHNHGpV HV]N]JHL OHKHW VpJH
 NHUpNSiURV N]JOHNHGpV
 1\DUDOiV LWWKRQ LOOHWYH N•OI]O
 8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHWHN HJ\ XWD]iV
 \$] HJ\pQL pV D WiUVDV XWD]iV HO Q'
 6]iOOiVOHKHW VpJHN FDP]SLQJ LIM-
 YDJ\ Ki] ODNiVfVHUH VWE
 7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN

7XGRPiQ\ pV WH 1pSV]HU& WXGRPiQ\RN LVP]HUHWWH
 \$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N]N V]HUHSH D PI
 \$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D PDJiQpOHV

*D]GDViJ pV SpC &VDOiGL JD]GiONRGiV
 =VHESpQ]
 \$ SpQ] V]HUHSH D PLQGHQQDSRNEDC
 9iViUOiV V]ROJiOWDWiVRN SpOGiXC
)RJ\DV]WiV UHNOiPRN

)RJDORPN|U|N	)RJDORPN|U|N Q\HOYL NLIH
/pWH]pV NLIHMH]pV	QH SDV -trMOUHQFDUH " LO Q¶ \ D se passer, se trouver, exister
&VHOHNY p-que NarfaiS O VXEMRQFWLI I•JJ IHOWpWHOHV P~OW	il pleut, il fera beau, s'il neige nous allons sans les Alpes si tu YRXODLV WX SRXUUDLV VL M¶D IDLV YHQLU XQ PpGHFLQ OHV YDFD OH WUDYDLO WHUPLQp Q¶D\DQW S LO pFRXWH GH OD PXVLTXH HQ WUD D GLW TX LO pWDLW PDODGH TXH * prochain son ami viendrait le voir MH OXL GLUDL TXDQG LO VHUD DUU
%LUWRNOiV NLIHMH	QH SDV DYRLU OH FKDW GH <DVP

	F H V W O H P L H Q
7 p U E H O L Y L V] R Q \ R	2 • " O j j G D Q Q H V B X q U W X G H Y D Q W V G U R L W H D X P L O L H X j F { W p p a r t i d e I D F D X W R X U G H G X Q F { W p G H O D X W quelque part, au bout (de), au fond (de), au sommet (de), aux H Q Y L U R Q V G H v e r s q u e l p a r t d e l ' u b i e t e R • O p F d e s s u s d e ; a u d e s s u s d e ; p a r d e s s o u s ; p a r - d e s s u
, G E H O L Y L V] R Q \ R N	\$ T X H O O H K H X U H " T X D Q G " D X M R X U G S U R F K D L Q H Q P D L P D L Q W H Q D Q W d, G H U Q L H U F H P D L G L Q F F H W R D S U H Q p O R Q J W H P S V j P L G L H W G H P I G H S D X Q V s H X O H P H Q W T X H O T X H I R L V W R X M R X D X W U H I R L V G D E R U G S X L V H Q I L Q P r P H W H P S V T X H M X V T X j F H T X H * D X J X L Q p W D L W Q p H Q % U H W D J Q H le voir W D Q W { W « W D Q W { W M H O X L G L U D L T X D Q G L O V H U D D U U
0 H Q Q \ L V p J L Y L V] R C	combien? 1000, beaucoup / peu / assez (de), pas de, gramm bouteille, paquet, tranche, plus, moins, X Q H G R X] D L Q H H Q Y L U R Q j S H X S U
0 L Q V i s z o n y o k	T X H O K J H " D Y R L U ; D Q V M H X Q H F mince, faible / fort, beau / laid, sale/propre, timide, gentil / antipathique, P R G H V W H D J U H V V L b l a n c , f a c i l e U G L I I L F L O H H Q Q X \ H X [t , l o n g , c o u r t , e n f o r m e d e / D C coton / lain / papier plastique, en forme de, rond, rectangulair F K D X G I U R L G F K i l e , M a r i e e s t p l u s b e l l e q u e p amie; Jean est moins gentil que Paul; Elle parle aussi bien O D Q J O D L V T X H O D O O H P D Q G e p l u s L e o S O X V 3 O X V « S O X V « lentement, W U q V E L H Q P D O P L H X [E R premier
Esetviszonyok	M H O H U H J D U G H W X O X L G H - P i d j e r e h O X L D L S D V G L W M H S H Q V H j H X [
0 R G D O L W i V V X E M R P ~ O W S D U W L F L S H	2 X Y U H I H U P H p F R X W H l f a m i l l e q u e t u v o u l a i s beaucoup d'eau, si tu voulais, tu pourrais, V L M D Y D L V V X M H V H U D L V Y H Q X V R Q W F R P P H Q F p H V le travail t e r P L Q p Q D \ D Q W S O X V G H W U L O p F R X W H G H O D P X V L T X H H Q W U D
6 ] | Y H J | V V] H W D U o k - y p V N | Y H W N H] P p Q \ N	X Q X Q H G H V O H O D O O H V G X son..., ce, cet, cette, ces; je, tu, il / elle, nous, vous, ils /elles; W R L O X L H O O H Q R X V Y R X V H X [I F K R V H T X L T e u i , c e l l e , c e l l e s , e t , m a i s , d o r alors, Q R Q S O X V T X D Q G P r P H F D U F R F H S H Q G D Q W P r P H V L H Q H r , I H W P D

, QIRUPiFLyFVHUpKH] NDSFVROyGy NRPPXQLNiFLyV V]i

GROJRN V]HPpO PHJQHYH]pVH	voilà, qui est-ce? " T-FH VWH F HVW W? FRPPHC qu'est-ce qui sert? ce (ne) sont (pas) mes amis / c'est mon chat, ils sont (pas) sympas / il est noir, beau, mais cher, c'est quelqu'un qui, c'est quelqu'un qui, ça sert, c'est quelque chose de, c'est quelqu'un de
HVHPpQ\HN OhtU	cet après-PLGL LO \ D XQH VHPDLQH DC n'as jamais vu quelque chose de semblable
LQIRUPiFLyNpUpV LQIRUPiFLyDGiV	est-ce que tu fais? je travaille, tu joues avec qui? je (ne) joue avec (pas) lui, quand est- ce que tu es là? " TX RQ YD VRUWLU"? Je voudrais savoir, dis- moi / dites-moi PRL FRPPHQW" F HVW VLPS
LJHQO YDJ\ QHP	RXL QRO F HVW HVW SDV o dit, pas du tout, aucun problème, cela n'est pas possible, c'est entendu, je peux pas vous dire cela
YiODV] HOXWDVt	MH QH SHX[SDV DFFHSWHU YRWUH FRQYLHQW SDV MH Q HQ DL SDV OD
WXGiV QHP WXG	je (ne) sais (pas), je (ne) peux (pas) te / vous dire
EL]RQ\RvViJ EL]	certainement, sûrement, sans (aucune) doute, PH SDUD peut-être, ça se peut, P p WRQQHUDL W que ça, je doute que cela soit vrai, rien ne le prouve
LVPHUpV QHP LV	je vois, je n'y vois pas trop clair, je ne sais pas de quoi tu parles, ne vois pas ce que vous voulez dire
HPOpNH]pV QHP	je me rappelle, ça me fait penser

\$ SDUWQHU FVHOHNYpVpW EHIRO\iVROy NRPPXQLNiFL

NpUpV	je voudrais, s'il te / vous plaît
WLOWiV IHOV]yC	LO HVW LQWHUGLW GpiHQVH GH IX (ne) fais / faites (pas), veuillez patienter s.v.p. ne pas faire du bruit, respectez les lieux
segtWVpJNpUpV pV UHDJiOiV	peux-tu / pourriez-vous le faire pour moi? entièrement à ta disposition
MDYDVODW pV DV	M DL XQH Lops, vous pouvez dire que XQH ERQQH LGpH PDLV DYHF SC
NtQiOiV pV DUUD	tu veux? prenez-en encore, je veux bien, non, merci, tu es/vous tes gentil, mais je Q DL SOXV IDLP
PHJKtYiV pV DUU	tu viens? ça te dit? accepteriez-vous de? si nous faisons quelque chose ce soir? volontiers, malheureusement je ne peux pas, pourquoi pas
UHNODPiOiV	c'est scandaleux, inacceptable, c'est inadmissible
WDQiFVNpUpV W	tu devrais peut-être, ta / votre place, je
VHJtWVpJ IHODM UHDJiOiV	MH SHX[W je vous suis-je faire qch pour vous? vous êtes vraiment aimable, merci monsieur
DMiQODW pV DUU	je te propose de, veux-tu? WX TXH MH PHUFL MH

, QWHUDNFLyEDQ MHOHP] NRPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNR

YLVV]DNpUGH]pV	F H V W a ? E p l e k Q / p o u v e z X R X V U p S p W H U
QHP pUWpV	je ne comprends pas, je n'ai pas bien compris
EHW&]pV NpUpVH	commentoD V p FULW V Y S " & FRPPH &
IHONpUpV ODVVD EHV]pGUH	parlez un peu plus lentement s.v.p., un peu plus haut s.v.p.
EHV]pOpVL V]iQG WpPD EHYH]HWp IpOEHV]DNtWiV	pFR X, V]iG t e t o i, s e l o n m o i, c e p r o p o s, j ' a j o u t e r a i s, s i v o u s voulez mon avis, excusez-moi de vous interrompre
megerost W p V	c'est celui qui? c'est tout? tu n'en veux vraiment pas? c'est bien a? est-ce bien cela dont vous parlez? est-ce que j'ai bien compris?
N|U•OtUiV	je ne sais pas exactement, mais c'est quelque chose
SpOGD PHJQH YH]	tiens / tenez, par exemple, pour vous donner un exemple, c'est le cas de
WpPDYiOWiV	d'autre part, d'ailleurs, avez-vous vu? avez-vous entendu? si parlait d'autres choses, j'aimerais que l'on discute sur

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJE O IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL
V]YHJ]VV]HI•JJpVE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- NE V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NHW KDV]QiOy EHV]pOJ
PHJpUWHQL

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- N]Q\HOYHQ PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpVHNUH]VV]HWHWW
- HJ\]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL I
HOPHVpOQL pU]HOPHNHW NLIHMH]QL
- PHJpUWpVL LOOHWHYH NLIHMH]pVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ
- EHV]pOJHWpVEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
- WiUVDOJiVED EHND SFVROyGQL

2OYDVRWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- kb. 200 szava/ N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW PH
- kb. 2 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
- kb. 2 V]DYDV V]YHJE O LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHO
NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- kb. 20 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL D
- kb. 20 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
- HJ\]HU& W|UWpQHWHW PHJpUWHQL

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- JRQGRDWDLW HJ\V]HU& NLIHMH]pVHJNNHQP VQRRQGDWV] KDV]QiODWiYDO ORJLNxV |VV]HI•JJpVHN DODSMiQ NE
- N•O|QE|] V]YHJIDMWiNDW •]HQHW •GY|]OHw EDUiWL O
- N•O|QE|] N]OpVIRUPiNDW HOEHV]pOpV MHOoHP]pV KD

<p>\$ IHMOHV] HUhGppQpH pYIRO\DPR YpJpQ</p>	<p>\$ V]LQW& Q\HOYWXGiV \$ WDQXOy NpSHV HJ\V]HU& KDQJ]y V]YH QpKiQ\ NRQNUpW LQIRUPiFLyW 5pV]W WXG YHQQL QDJ\RQ U|YLG EHV]pO PHJYiODV]ROQL NpUGpVHNHW NLV]iPtWK JRQGRDWRNDW pV LQIRUPiFLyW FVHUp .pSHV LVPHU V WpPDN|U|NEHQ U|YLG |VV HJ\V]HU& EHJ\DNRUROW PRQGDWV]HUNH V]yNLQFV VHJtWVpJpYHO 0HJpUW LVPHU V WpPiNUyo tUW U|YLG V LQIRUPiFLyNDW HJ\V]HU& V]YHJHNEHQ gVV]HI•JJ PRQGDWRNDW U|YLG WpQ\N] WpPiNUyo PLQWD DODSMiQ</p>
------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

OLASZ NYELV

9. pYIRO\DP

eYL yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQD %HPXWDWNR]iV
 FVDOiG \$ WDQXOy V]HPpO\H pOHWUDM]D
 6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
 &VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFVRC
 \$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQQDSMDL
 (J\pQ pV FVDOiG QiOXQN pV D FpC

(PEHU pV WiUVD) (PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOHP
 %DUiWL N|U
 \$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVRO
 hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN
 7iUVDGDOPL V]RNIVRN QiOXQN pV

.|UQ\H]HW•QN \$] RWWKRQ D ODNyKHO\ pV N|UQ'
 EHPXWDWiVD
 \$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL V]
 OHKHW VpJHN
 ,G MiUiV pJKDMODW
 .|UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N|I

Az iskola

7DQWiUJ\DN yUDUHQG pUGHNO G
 6DMiW LVNROD EHPXWDWiVD
 1\HOYWDQXOy WXGiV V]HUHSH IRC
 \$] LVNRODL pOHW WDQXOiVRQ Nt\
 ,VNRODL KDJ\RPIQ\RN QiOXQN pV

\$ PXQND YLOiJD)RJODONR]iVRN pV D V]•NVpJHV N
 N|WHOHVpJHN
 3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiV

eOHWPyG

1DSLuhQG LG EHRV]WiV
 eWHOHN NHGYHQF pWHOHN
 eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL P|

6]DEDGLG P&YH 6]tQKi] PR]L NRQFHUW NLiOOtW
 V]yUDNR]iV 6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViJRN KF
 E-PDLOH]pV N•OI|OGUH EDUiWRNNI
 6SRUWROiV NHGYHQF VSRUW LV
 2OYDViV UiGLy WpYp YLGHy V]
 .XOWXUiOLV pV VSRUWpOHW QiOX

0RGDOLWiV	PyGEHOL VHJpGEOPTERE9DOVERE, SAPRE, voglio XVFLUH SRVVR YHQLUH DQFK¶L YRUUHL VDSHUH OD YHULWj
Esetviszonyok	igei vonzatok: essere contenti di cominciare a, chiedere a, avere bisogno di, avere voglia di, andare a fare, essere contento di, convincere a, evitare di
Logikai viszonyok	(N|W V]yN (2 0\$ -3(5 &+e 48\$ mutaty QpYPIVRN 48(672 PRQGDWU|YLGtWpV HO|OMiUyV]y I Q 3HUFKp QRQ KR IDPH
6]]YHJ|VV]HWD HV]N]]N	.pUG VQHIN, CHE COSA?, COME? QUANDO?, DOVE, 3(5 &+e 48\$ mutaty QpYPIVRN 48(672 V]HPpO\HV QpYPIVRN ,2 78« YLVV 6, &, 9, 6, YRQDVNER CyI, QpALEjVRN QpYP, ti piace nuotareFKL q TXHVWD UDJD]] facciamo adesso?, come ti chiami?, quando andiamoDaV D" OXL" TXDO q LO WXR OLEUR"

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW V]]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- NpUpVHNHW pV XWDVtWiVRNDW N|YHWQL
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpV
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]]YHJE
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpV
- YIODV]RNDW DGQL
- HJ\V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
- HJ\V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL

2OYDVRWW V]]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]]YHJE
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- HJ\V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHWHW N|YHWQ

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW QpKiQ\ V
- HJ\V]HU& N]]OpVHNHW WDQXOW PLQWD DODSMiQ tUiVEDC
- HJ\V]HU& VWUXNWXUiOW V]]YHJHW SO EDUiWL •]HQHW

pYIRO\DP

eYL yUD108iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQD \$ WDQXOy V]HPpO\H pOHWUDM]D
 FVDOiG 6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
 &VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFVRC
 \$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQQDSMDL
 (J\pQ pV FVDOiG QiOXQN pV D FpC

(PEHU pV WiUVD (PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOHP
 %DUiWL N|U N||V SURJUDPRN
 \$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVRO
 hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN
 gOW|]N|GpV GLYDW
 +DVRQOyViJRN pV N•O|QEV~~tolerancia~~
 SO LG VHN IRJ\DWpNNDO pO N
 .RQIOLNWXVRN pV NH]HOpV•N
 7iUVDGDOPL V]RNiVRN QiOXQN pV

.|UQ\H]HW•QN \$] RWWKRQ D ODNyKHO\ pV N|UQ'
 EHPXWDWiVD
 \$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL V]
 OHKHW VpJHN
 1|YpQ\HN pV iOODWRN D N|UQ\H]H
)HOHO V iOODWWDUWiV iOCHWWRpV
 1HP]HWL 3DUNRN iOODWNHUW
 6]HOHNWtY KXOODGpNJ\&MWpV
 .|UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N|I
 ,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

Az iskola

7DQWiUJ\DN yUDUHQG pUGHNO C
 6DMiW LVNROD EHPXWDWiVD
 \$] LVPHUHWV]HU]pV N•O|QE]] PyGM
 \$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D] LVNROI
 1\HOYWDQXOiv D Q\HOYWXGiV V]
 \$] LVNRODL pOHW WDQXOivRQ Nt\
 ,VNRODL KDJ\RPiQ\RN QiOXQN pV

\$ PXQND YLOiJD 'LiNPXQND Q\iUL PXQNDYiOODOiV
)RJODONR]iVRN pV D V]•NVpJHV N
 N|WHOHVpJHN
 3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiv

eOHWPYg

1DSLHQG LG EHRV]WiV
 eWHOHN NHGYHQF pWHOHN
 eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL P]
 HJpV]VpJHV pOHWPYg D KHO\HV |
 WHVWPR]JiV V]HUHSH D] HJpV]Vp.

(JpV]VpJHV pV HJpV]VpJWHOHQ W
eOHW•QN pV D VWUHV]V]
eWOHN NHGYHQIF]pWHOHN V•WpV
eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL Pf
SL]]pULiEDQ
*\DNRUL EHW HJVpJHN VpU•OpVHN
*\yJ\NH]HO pV RUYRVQiO
eOHWPYg QiOXQN pV D FpORUV]iJ
Ä0DGH LQ ,WDO\`

6]DEDGLG P&YH 6]tQKi] PR]L NRQFHUW NLiOOtW
V]yUDNR]iV 6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViJRN KR
E-PDLOH]pV N•OI]OGUH EDUiWRNNI
6SRUWROiV NHGYHQF VSRUW LV
2OYDViV UiGLy WpYp YLGHy V]i
\$] LQIRNRPPXQLNinDenapKhan SH D
.XOWXUiOLV pV VSRUWpOHW QiOX

7XGRPiQ\ pV WHF \$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N]]N V]HUHSH [
\$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D PDJiQp(
PXQNiEDQ

*D]GDViJ pV SpQ] \$ SpQ] V]Hidder Sap Dan
9iViUOiV IRJ\DV]WiVs pV]RiO]iO.MW
5HNOiPRN

8WD]iV WXUL]PX\ \$ N]JOHNHGpV HV]N]]HL OHKHW V
NHUpNSiURV N]JOHNHGpV
ÒWEDLJD]tWiV
1\DUDOiV LWWKRQ LOOHWYH N•O
8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHWHN
6]iOOiVOHKHW VpJHN FDP SLQJ L
ODNiV YDJ\ Ki] ODNiVfVHUH VWE
7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN
\$ FpORUV]iJ pV D I YiURV QHYH]

,VPpWOpV V]iPRQNpUpV

)RJDORPN|U|N

)RJDORPN|U|N	)RJDORPN|U|N L Q W H O Y V H
/pWH]pV NLIHM	(ESSERE, ESSERCI, STARE, ESISTERE q EHOOR q SULPDYHUD F q WHPSR 0DULD q XQD EHOOD UDJD]]D q XQ
7|UWpQpV NLIH	(PIOVERE, NEVICARE, DIVENTARE, SUCCEDER) SLRYH QHYLFD VRQR QDWR D q G GLVDVWUR QRQ q VXFFHVVR QLHQV

& VHOHNY pV NL	(igealakok: indicativo presente, imperativo, participio passato passato prossimo, futuro semplice, imperfetto, condizionale presente, trapassato prossimo) L V V] D K, D W e y a t l v d, p N i O W D O i Q R V D O D Q \\ V W X G L R O \ L W D O L D Q R Y L Y R L Q 8 Q J libri!, ho studiato molto, andremo in Italia, mi alzo presto, ave voglia di piangere, mi faresti un piacere? non avevo mai vista P D F F K L Q D F R V u E H O O D
% LUWRNOiV NL	(AVERE, DI e l | O M i U y V] y ELUWRNRV Q p o Y P G X H I U D W H O O L O H S D J L Q H G H O O L q P L R
7pUEHOL YLV]F	(e l | O M i U y V] y N , 1 \$ 6 8 '\$, 1) 5 \$ K QUA, DENTRO, SOTTO, SOPRA, FUORI, DAVANTI, DIETRO LO J H V V R q O u V L D P R D V F X I W X W W L V W D Q Q R I X R U L O D F D P L F L D
,G EHOL YLV]R	(id K D W i U R] y V] y N 2 5 \$ '\$ (6 6 2 ' 2 0 \$ 1 , DOPO, IERI, PRIMA, SEMPRE, ALLORA, ALLA FINE, * , \$ \ L ANCORA, DURANTE, L J H L G N H J \ H] W H W] p V H G R P D Q L D Q G L D P R L Q P R Q W D J Q D D ieri, prima facciamo i compiti, ! Carla si alza presto; sei ancor J L R Y D Q H R J J L q V D E D W R G R P D Q L Paolo parla sempre del suo lavoro, allora cominciamo! duran le] L R Q H D E E L D P R J L j S D U O D W R P R O V
0HQQ\LVpJL YL	V] i P Q H Y H N 0 2 / 7 2 3 2 & 2 \$ % % \$ 6 7 \$ 1 DUE, TRE. . . DIECI. . . VENTI. . . CENTO, MILLE, DUEMILA) qui ci sono molte ragazze, abbiamo quattro lezioni quanti anni hai? ho comprato due etti di prosciutto e due bott di olio, mi sento abbastanza bene, non ci capisco niente
0LQ VpJL YLV]J	P H O O p N Q H Y H N T O S B E L L O , C A L D O , P I C C O L O , % , \$ 1 & 2 1 (5 2 H F F D P H O O p N Q H Y H N J U D Q G H K R X Q D F D P L F L D E L D Q F D P D O H q O D S L • E H O O D U D J D] J D G H C
0RGDOLWiV	P y G E H O L V H J p G E O T E R E 9 2 0 V E R E , S A P E R E Y R J O L R X V F L U H S R V V R Y H Q L U H D Q J X L G D U H " Y R U U H L V D S H U H O D Y H U dizionario?
Esetviszonyok	Q p Y P i V R N 0 , 7 , * / , / (L J H L Y decidere di, chiedere a, essere contento di, mi piace, vestire nero,
Logikai viszonyok	(N | W V] y N (2 0 \$ - 3 p V & P H O O p U H Q G H P R Q G D W U | Y L G t W p V H O | O M i U y V] y I Q 3 H U F K p Q R Q K R I D P H + R G H F L V R G salutarti, vengo a trovarti domani

6]]YHJ|VV]HWD HV]N]]|N	NpUG V]yN &+," &+(&26\$" &20(" 48 QUANTO mutaty QpYPIVRN 48(672 48(//2 QpYPIVRN ,2 78 SURQRPL GLU pronomi indiretti atoni : mi, ti, gli, le, ci, vi, gli, pronomi diretti WRQLFL PH WH « SURQRPL LQGLUH QpYPIVRN 0, 7, 6 piace & nuore? FKL q TX ragazza?, che cosa facciamo adesso?, come ti chiami?, qua DQGLDPR D FDVD" FKL q OXL" TXD venut?FL YDGR DQFK↑LR
---------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

.RPPXQLNiFLyVAHV]N]]|N

7iUVDGDOPL pULQWNH]pVKH] V]•NRPNJHV NRPPXQLNi

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGPNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
PHJV]yOtWiV pV IRJDGiVD	senti!, scusa!, Marina/Giorgio!, per favore!, per piacere!, signore/a!, signorina!, SURIHVVRUH SURIHVVRU zio/a!, nonno/a!, cameriere!, amici!, tesoro!, amore!, signore e signori!; prego!, dimmi!, GLFD GLFD SXUH Vu" cosa vuoi/vuole?
N|V]]QpV HON|V]]QpV	ciao!, ciao, Angela!, ciao a tutti!, buongiorno buonasera!, buongiorno/buonasera, signore professore/professoressa!; arrivederci/La, c D SUHVWR D GRPDQL D ci vediamo!, salve, benvenuto/a/i/e!, bentornato/a/i/e!, Vi do il benvenuto, ma JXDUGD FKL VL YHGH q secolo che non ci vediamo!, che fortuna incontrarci!,
EHPXWDWiV EHPXWDWNR]iV	WL SUHVHQWR *LRUJLR permetta di presentarmi; mi chiamo \$OHVVDQGUR %HUL VRQF Martina, piacere; mi permetti/e di presentarti/Le un caro amico, molto lieto, il piacereq PLR
WHOHIRQiOiVQiO EHPXWDWiV	3URQWR VRQR 9DOHULD chi parlo, scusi?, Pronto, parlo con Claudia Pronto, posso parlare con Maurizio?, Pront SXz SDVVDUPL LO GRWWF SDVVDUPL O↑LQWHUQR Q YROHYR SDUODUH FRQ GI SDVVDUH" 3URQWR 3UR Vu JOLHOR OD SDVVR VX Scusi, chi lo/la vuole?, Scusi, chi devo dire? Pronto, casa Agnani
WHOHIRQiOiVQiO HON|V]]QpV	ciao!, arrivedH UFL /D D SL• WD a dopo!, a domani!, a presto!, ci sentiamo!, salutami Carla/i tuoi!, buonanotte!, ti/La saluto, a tra poco!

V]yEHOL •GY|]OHWN•OG pV	VDOXWDPL 0DUFR L WXRL QRQ PDQFKHUz ULIHULUz
N|V]]QHW pV DUUD UH DJiOiV	grazie!, grazie tante!, ti/La ringrazio!, grazie mille!, sei un tesoro!, non so come ULQJUD]LDUWL /D SUHJ niente!, figurati!
HQJHGpO\NpUpV pV DUUD U	posso?, posso uscire un momento?, posso avere una p DQWLQD GHOOD F permesso?, me lo fai vedere?; prego!, com no!, si accomodi!, come no?, avanti!, certo! macchϕ, ci mancherebbe altro!, questo poi ho detto di no, non ci penso neanche, mi GLVSLDFH PD QRQ q SRV\
pUGHNO GpV KRJ\OpW LUIQV	FRPH VVDL VVD" FRPH Y cosa fai di bello?, tutto bene?, come stanno tuoi?, come vanno le tue cose?, ti/La vedo EHQH JL• QRQ F¶q PDOH WX /HL" DEEDVWDQ]D EH speciale, tutto bene, niente di particolare, le solite cose
ERFViQDWNpUpV pV DUUD U	scusami/mi scusi!, mi dispiace, non volevi IDUWL GHO di no, di niente, non f preoccupare/non si preoccupi!
JUDWXOiFLy MyNtYiQViJRN	congratulazioni!, auguri!, tanti auguri!, Buon Natale!, Felice Anno Nuovo!, in bocca al lupo!, buon viaggio!, buon appetito!, complimenti, tante belle cose!, auguroni!; grazie, altrettanto!, grazie mille!, mille grazie anche a te/Lei!
HJ\•WWpU]pV pV DUUD UH DJ	WL /D SRVVR FDSLH PL veramente molto triste, mi dispiace; sei mo gentile, grazie!
V]HPpO\HV pV KLYDWDORV	&DUR SDGUH SDSj &DUD madre/mamma/mamma!, Cari genitori!, Caro Mario!, Caro/a Giulio/Andreina!, Mio/a caro/a!, Carissimo/a/i/e!, Cari amici/Signori! Caro Professore!, Egregio/Gentile Signore/Professore/Signor Direttore!, Caro signor Belli!
V]HPpO\HV pV KLYDWDORV	Ca presto!, baci e abbracci, tanti/tantissimi b un abbraccio, un forte abbraccio, bacione, tanti cari saluti, con amicizia, con tanta amicizia, con affetto, con tanto affetto, con amore, ti saluto, affettuosamente, tuo/a, distinti saluti, ossequi, con stima, Le porgo PLHL SL• GLVWLQWL VDO

eU]HOPHN NLIHMH]pVpUH V]ROJiOy NRPPXQLNiFLyV

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
rokonszenv, ellenszenv	PL VHL VLPSDWLFR /HL d VLPSDWLFRQH WL /D WU simpatico!
KiOD	ti sono grato/riconoscente, quanto ti sono grato/riconoscente!, sei un angelo!
VDMQiONR]iV	mi dispiace, mi spiace, che disastro, sono dispiaciuto/disperato/a, quanto mi rincresce QRQ PL GLUH QRQ q SR\
|U|P	che gioia!, che piacere!, quanto sono felice sono davvero contento!
HO pJHGHWVpJ HO pJHGHW	sono contento, mi fa piacere!, per bacco!, complimenti!, quanto sono felice!; non sono FRQWHQWR PL Gj IDVWLQ ne ho fin sopra i capelli, che barba!, che fastidio!
FVRGiONR]iV	come mai?, che sorpresa!, davvero?, non r dire!
UHPpQ\	spero di rivedert/La, spero tanto, magari!, fosse vero!, ho la speranza di
IpOHHP	ho paura di, che paura!, che fifa!
EiQDW	che pena!, che dolore!, mi fa pena, sono triste/sconvolto/addolorato
ERVV]~ViJ	che noia!, che fastidio!, mG j DL QHU\ fastidio, uffa

6]HPpO\HV EHiOOtWyGiV pV YpOHPXQLNiFLiHMHYp]MqG

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
YpOHPpQ\NpUpV pV DUUD U	VHFRQGR WH /HL TXDO q che ne dici/e di?, cosa faresti nei miei pann VHL G¶DFFRUGR" VHFRQ opinione, fossi in te, sai cosa ti dico?, a mic avviso, per me, quanto a me, io penso che
YDODNL LJD]iQDN D] HOLVP	hai/ha ragione, avevi/a ragione, ho sbagliat LR OD FRQVSD sapPd, DteVQ pensare
HJ\HWpUWpV HJ\HW QHP pU	KDL KD UDJLRQH G¶DFFR bene/benissimo, va bene/benissimo, perfet ottimo, ottima idea!, mi hai/ha convinto; non KDL KD UDJLRQH QRQ VR EHQH QRQ pessima idea! FdV R PDQFKHUHEEH DOWUR S
pUGHNO GpV pUGHNWHOHQ	che ne dici?, che ne pensi?, ti piace?, che LPSUHVVLQRH WL KD IDW P¶LPSRUWD FKH P¶LPSR non me ne frega niente
WHWV]pV QHP WHWV]pV	PL SLDFH PL SLDFH WDQ IDQWDVWLFR q XQ DPRU

	EHQH WL GRQD LO YHUG non mi piace, non mi va, che brutto!, che RUURUH PL ID VFKLIR F non mi va, che vergogna!, sono RUWLIL una schifezza!
DNDUDW NtYiQViJ NpSHVV OHKHW VpJ N|WHOH]HWWVp	voglio/vogliamo, vogliamo andare al cinema?ho/abbiamo deciso di; vorrei, mi SLDFHUHEEH PL GjL XQ S QRQ ULHVFR DG DSULUH QHFHVVDULR ELVRJQD C SRVVLELOH SRVVR YHQL OD SRVVLELOLWj GHYR L
tJpUHW	ti/Le prometto di, ti giuro, ti assicuro, ti garantisco
GLFVpUHW NULWLND	bravo/a/i/e!, bravissimo/a/i/e!, come se carino/a!, quanto sei/siete bravi/e! che coraggio!, sei un genio!, sei un tesoro/amor QRQ VHL SURSULR JHQWL piuttosto bruttino, che schifo!, che barba!
HOQHqYHWpV	mica vero, perchppoi?, perchpdovrei farlo, macchp, neanche per sogno!, non ci pensa QHPPHQR ILJXULDPFL mancherebbe altro!, questo poi no, ti/Le ho detto di no
HOQHqYHWpV YLVVjDXWdVt	perchpno?, pensaci un attimo!
pUGHNO GpV pUWpNtWpOHV pUGHNO GpVL N|U LUiQW	che ne pensi?, che ne dici?, che impression ha fatto?, avresti voglia di?, ti piacerebbe?, TXDOH SUHIHULVFL WL SL JUDGLUHVWL XQ DPDUR" FRVD W↑LQWHUHVVD" GL

,QIRUPiFLyFVHUpKH] NDSFVROyGy NRPPXQLNiFLyV V

.RPPXQLNiFLyV VjiQGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
GROJRN VjHPpO\HN PHJQH\	TXHVWR q XQ IXPWWR F HFFROR OD OL OH TXHV dai capelli biondi
HVHPpQ\HN OHtUiVD	p VXFFHVVR GxdrateHWWLP O↑LQWHUYDOOR D VFXRO
LQIRUPiFLyNpUpV LQIRUPiF	per favore!, per piacere!, come ti chiami?, GRYH q LO EDJQR" FKH R in italiano?, che cosa vuol dire in ungheres come si arriva alla stazione?, sai/sa dove s trova unaIDUPDFLD" FKL q LC GL GRYH VHL" PL FKLDPR sono le tre e mezza, in italiano si dice, in ungherese vuol dire, sono le tre e mezza, t prima del pranzo, bisogna andare dritto, po primo semaforo girare a sinistra, si trova YLFLQR LQ IRQGR DOOD Magnani, sono di Verona

LJHQO YDJ\ QHPOHJHV YiO	Vu FHUWR FRPH QR WL FKLDUR SHUIHWR RND altrocchè, ci mancherebbe!
WXGiV QHP WXGiV	lo so, lo so benissimo, ne sono convinto; no lo so, non ne so nulla/niente, e chi lo sa
EL]RQ\RvViJ EL]RQ\WDODQ	certo, di sicuro, ne sono certo/sicuro, FHUWDPHQWH FL VFRPPH IRUVH QRQ QH VRQR VLF chi lo sa, non credo, mah!, eventualmente; suppongo che; dubito, ho dei dubbi, non ne VRQR VLFXUR VDUj YHUZ
LVPHU _p V QHP LVPHU _p V	OR FRQRVFR O↑KR JLj Y VHPEUD GL DYHUOR JLj L QH VR QLHQWH QRQ O↑K sia, non mi risulta
HPO _p NH]pV HPO _p NH]WHWpV	ricordo che, mi ricordo che una volta, ho de bei ULFRUGL QRQ OR VFRU belli quei giorni!, se non mi sbaglio, se mi ricordo bene; ricordati di portare le chiavi!, non ti dimenticare del suo compleanno!, IDPPL ULFRUGDUH O↑RUD O↑DSSXQWDPHQWR KDL D angof della strada?; non mi ricordo ben non me ne ricordo, non mi viene in mente, O↑KR GLPHQWLFDWR PH VIXJJH q VXOOD SXQWD

\$ SDUWQHU FVHOHNY_pV_pW EHIRO\iVROy NRPPXQLN

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNRN	Nyelvi p p OGiN
NpUpV	per favore/piacere, per cortesia, fammi/mi faccia il piacere di
WLOWiV IHOV]yOtWiV	non correre, non devi/e uscire, non esagera QRQ IDUH OR VFHPR FR DO]DWL YLHQL YHQJD Y muoviti!, stai zitto!, calmatil!, dammi retta!, n raccomando!
VHJtWVpJNpUpV pV DUUD UH	ho bisogno del tuo aiuto, mi devi dare/dam una mano!, avrei bisogno di te; puoi contare su di me, dimmi tutto, volentieri
MDYDVODW pV DUUD UHDJiC	ti dico di, ti propongo di, KR XQ↑LGHD proposta, ti suggerisco di; volentieri!, va bene/benissimo!, non posso, preferisco di r
PHJKtYiV pV DUUD UHDJiOiV	vieni a casa mia!, fai un salto da me!, ti aspettiamo per cena, ti offro io la cena dom sera, ti va di andare insieme al cinema stasera?, vuoi venire da noi per il finesettimana?; volentieri!, con piacere!, mi GLVSLDFH PD QRQ SRVVR neanche per sogno!, scherzi?

NtQiOiV pV DUUD UHDJiOiV	prego, assaggialo!, vuoi/vuole provare anch questo?, prendi/a un altro pezzettino/bicchierino!, prova, non fare complimenti!, ti posso offrire un aperitivo?
UHNODPiOiV	avrei un problema, vorrei presentare un reclamo
WDQiFVNpUpV WDQiFVDGiV	secondo te devo farlo?, che ne dici/pensi?, cosa faresti/farebbe nei miei panni?, dovrei accettarlo?, tu/Lei lo faresti/farebbe?, dimm sinceramente!; ti direi/consiglierei di, faresti meglio, permettimi/mi permetta un consiglio posso consigliarti qualcosa?, io nei tuoi panni non farei questo, se vuoi/vuole sentire la mia opinione/il mio parere, dovresti, ti direi di, ti suggerirei di, io nei tuoi panni, se fossi in te non lo farei, sai che ti dico?, per me non dovresti, potresti/potrebbe, devi assolutamente, faresti/farebbe meglio non andarci
VHJtWVpJ IHODMiQOiVD pV	aiuto!, aiutami/mi aiuti!, vuoi/vuole/potresti/potrebbe darmi una mano? PL GjL Gj XQD PDQR" YR GD Vq FHUWR FL SHQVR
DMiQODW pV DUUD UHDJiOiV	ti/Le propongo di, ti/Le suggerirei di, che ne dici/e di?, sarebbe un'idea speciale; va bene, lo accetto, hai/ha ragione! ULIOHWWR XQ DWWLPR Y di no

,QWHUDNFLyEDQ MHOHP] NRPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpN

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
YLVV]DNpUGH]pV LVPpWOpV	come hai/ha detto?, compreso?, capito?, GLFHYL" PH OR SXRL SX ho capito bene, vuoi/vuole ripetere?
QHP pUWpV	scusa/i, non capisco, non ho capito, non ho capito bene, non ci capisco niente/un tubo
EHW&]pV NpUpVH EHW&]pV	potresti/potrebbe compitarlo?; Gyula, G come Genova, epsilon, U come Ugo, L come Livorno, A come Albano
IHONpUpV ODVVDEE KDQJR	SDUOD L SL• OHQWR IRUV SL• OHQWR IRUWH
EHV]pOpVL V]iQGpN MHO]pV	scusa ma..., posso dirti qualcosa?, scusa se interrompo, scusa, hai un minuto per me?, VHQWL XQ SR†
PHJHU VtWpV	FRPH QR FHUWR RYYL assolutamente!
N|U•OtUiV	come devo dirti, in altri termini
SpOGD PHJQHYH]pVH	per esempio, per farti/Le un esempio, tanto IDUH XQ HVHPSLR q FRP

WpPDYiOWiV	cambiamo argomento, voltiamo pagina, SDUOLDPR G¶DOWUR G¶ riguarda invece, a proposito di
------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ IHMOHV] HUHGppQ\ NpW pYIRC FLNOXV Y	\$ V]LQW& Q\HOYWXGiV A WDQXOy N|YHWL D FpOQ\HOYL yUDYH] DODSYHW IRUGXODWRNDW DPHO\HN] N|]YHWOHQ N|UQ\H]HWpEHQ HO IRUGXC .pSHV HJ\|V]HU& Q\HOYL HV]N|]N]N]K]E NRPPXQLNiOQL V]HPpO\HV DGDWRNUD H]HNHW PHJYiODV]ROQL .pSHV VDMiW PDJiKR] pV N|]YHWOHQ N| WpPiNUyO U|YLGHQ |QiOOyDQ EHV]pOC fordulatokkal, szerkezetekkel. 0HJpUWL D] LVPHUW QHYHNHW V]DYDN PRQGDWDLW 0HJpUWL D] HJ\|V]HU& OH JRQGRDWP HQHWpW D] LVPHU V V]DYD .pSHV PLQWD DODSMiQ QpKiQ\ N|]LVPH tpQ\N|]O V|]YHJHNHW tUQL W pUGHNO
-------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

- +DOORWW V|]YHJ pUWpVH
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|]N]NHO PHJIRJDOPD]R
- HVHPpQ\HNHW PHJpUWHQL
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|]N]NHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHOHQWpVpW MyUpV]W LVP
- V|]YHJE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- kb. V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy

- %HV]pGNpV]VpJ
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|]N]NHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- YiODV]RNDW DGQL
- HJ\|V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N|]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
- HOPHVpOQL
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
- HJ\|V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
- EHV]pOJHWpVW NH]GHPpQ\H]QL EHIHMH]QL

- 2OYDVRWW V|]YHJ pUWpVH
- \$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|]N]NHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHOHQWpVpW My UpV]W
- V|]YHJE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]DYDV N|]Q\HOYL V|]YHJOpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL

- NE VJDYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPIF
- HJ\V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHW OpQ\HJpW

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N|]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]|YHJH
- LVPHUW VWUXNW~Uin IHOKDV]QiOiViYDO NE PRQGDW
tUQL
- N•O|QE|] V]|YHJIDMwiNDW •]HQHW •GY|]OHw EDUiWL

pYIRO\DP

eYL yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQD \$ WDQXOy V]HPpO\H pOHWUDM]D
 FVDOiG 6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
 &VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFVRC
 \$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQZD SMDL
 PHJRV]WiVD IpUM pV IHOHVpJ N]]
 (J\pQ pV FVDOiG QiOXQN pV D FpC

(PEHU pV WiUVD) (PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOHP
 %DUiWL N|U N]]V SURJUDPRN
 \$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVRO
 1 L pV IpUIL V]HUHSHN LVPUNHC
 hQQHSHN FVDOiGL •QQHSHN \$Si
 PpJ QpKiQ\ WLSLNxV RODV] •QQH\$
 gOW]]N]GpV GLYDW
 +DVRQOyViJRN pV N•O|QEVpJHN D
 SO LG VHN IRJ\DWpNND0 pO N
 .RQIOLNWXVRN pV NH]HO pV•N
 7iUVDGDOPL V]RNiVRN QiOXQN pV

.|UQ\H]HW•QN \$] RWWKRQ D ODNyKHO\ pV N|UQ'
 EHPXWDWiVD
 \$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL V]
 OHKHW VpJHN
 1|YpQ\HN pV iOODWRN D N|UQ\H]H
)HOHO V iOODWWDUWiV iOCHWRN
 1HP]HWL 3DUNRN iOODWNHUW
 6]HOHNWtY KXOODGpNJ\&MWpV
 .|UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N|
 ,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

Az iskola

7DQWiUJ\DN yUDUHQG pUGHNO C
 6DMiW LVNROD EHPXWDWiVD
 \$] LVPHUHWV]HU]pV N•O|QE]] PyGM
 \$] LQWHUQHW V]HDSBQX]O]V]BQ
 1\HOYWDQXOiv D Q\HOYWXGiV V]
 \$] LVNRODL pOHW WDQXOivRQ Nt\
 ,VNRODL KDJ\RPiQ\RN QiOXQN pV

\$ PXQND YLOiJD 'LiNPXQND Q\iUL PXQNDYiOODOiv
)RJODONR]iVRN pV D V]•NVpJHV N
 k|WHOHVpJHN
 3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiv

eOHWPYG

1DSLuhQG LG EHRV]WiV
 eWHOHN NHGYHIQFpV WHOHN 6•Wf

5HFHSWHN WLSLN XV RODV] pWHC
eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL P
SL]]pULiEDQ
\$] HJpV]VpJHV pOHWPYg D KHO\F
D WHVWPR]JiV V]HUHSH D] HJpV]V
(JpV]VpJHV pV HJpV]VpJWHOHQ W
eOHW•QN pV D VWUHV]V]
*\DNRUL EHW HJ]VpJHN VpU•OpVHN
*\yJ\NH]HOpV RUYRVQiO
eOHWPYg QiOXQN pV D FpORUV]iJ

6]DEDGLG P&YH 6]tQKi] PR]L NRQFHUW NLiOOtW
V]yUDNR]iV 6]DEDGLG V HOIRJ.ODOWViJRN KR
0~]HXPRN P~]HXPRN pMV]DniMD
6SRUWROiV NHGYHQF VSRUW LV
2OYDViV UiGLy WpYp YLGHy V]i
1pKiQ\ KtUHV RODV] LURGDOP L P& I
\$] LQIRNRPPXQLNiFLy V]HUHSH D
.XOWXUiOLV pV VSRUWpOHW QiOX

7XGRPiQ\ pV WHF\$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N]]N V]HUHSH [
Az internetV]HUHSH D PDJiQpOHWEHQ
PXQNiEDQ
1pSV]HU& WXGRPiQ\RN LVP HUH W

*D]GDViJ pV SpQ] \$ SpQ] V]HUHSH D PLQGHQQDSRN
9iViUOiV IRJ\DV]WiVSpV]RiO]iO.RWDN
5HNOiPRN
%DQNNiUW\D p%DQNL]Q]iO]HNDHN I

8WD]iV WXUL]PX\ \$ N]JOHNHGpV HV]N]]HL OHKHW V
NHUpNSiURV N]JOHNHGpV
ÒWEDLJD]tWiV
1\DUDOiV LWWKRQ LOOHWYH N•O
8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHWHN HJ\ XWE
PHJV]HUYH]pVH
6]iOOiVOHKHW VpJHN FDP SLQJ L
ODNiV YDJ\ Ki] ODNiV FVHUH VWE
7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN
AFpORUV]iJ pV D I YiUB FpQRVW]
QHYH]HWHV]VpJHLQHNP B H]ULV FNKUp
kapsolatok.

lsm pWOpV V]iPRQNpUpV

)RJDORPN|U|N

)RJDORPN|U|N /pWH]pV NLIHM	)RJDORPN|U|N Q\HOYL NLIHMH]pVH (ESSERE, ESSERCI, STARE, ESISTERE) q EHOOR q SULPDYHUD F¶q WHPSR 0DULD q XQD EHOOD UDJD]]D Roma XQ
7|UWpQpV NLIH	(PIOVERE, NEVICARE, DIVENTARE, SUCCEDERE, ACCADERE) SLRYH QHYLFD VRQR QDWR D q G GLVDVWUR QRQ accada \$ Essid/ VR QLHQV
&VHOHNYpV NL	(igealakok: indicativo presente, imperativo, participio passato passato prossimo, futuro semplice, imperfetto, condizionale presente, trapassato prossimo, condizionale passato/ V]D LJpN V]HQYHG V]HUNH]HW JHUXQ iOWDOiQRV DODQ\ SDVVDWR UHP)RV VWXGLR O¶LWDOLDQR YLYR LQ 8QJ libri!, ho studiato molto, andremo in Italia, mi alzo presto, ave voglia di piangere, mi faresti un piacere? non avevo mai vista PDFFKLQD FRVu EHOOD TXHVWR OL famoso, chiudendo la porta mi son fatto male; si fece tardi. q ORJLFR FKH WX QRQ DEELD HQH parlato male di lei.
%LUWRNOiV NL	(AVERE, DI el|OMiUyV]y ELUWRNRV QpoYP GXH IUDWHOOL OH SDJLQH GHO OL q PLR
7pUEHOL YLV]F	(el|OMiUyV]yN ,1 \$ 68 '\$,1)5\$ K 48\$ /î DENTRO, SOTTO, SOPRA, FUORI, DAVANTI DIETRO LO JHVVR q Ou VLDPR D VFXI WXWWL VWDQQR IXRUL OD FDPLFLD
,G EHOL YLV]R	(id KDWiUR]yV]yN 25\$ '\$(662 '20\$1, DOPO, IERI, PRIMA, SEMPRE, ALLORA, ALLA FINE,*, -, ANCORA, DURANTE, LJHLG N HJ\H]WHWpVH HO LGHM&VpJ XWyLGHM&VpJhaD aMiarO LQ PRQWDJQD DUULYR OXQHGu VH L FRPSLWL &DUOD VL DOJD SUHV GRPDQL q GR ParhQdoFD Paolo parla sempre del suo lavoro, allora cominciamo! durante la le RQH DEELD parlato molto della cultura italiana. Concordanza dei tempi de coniuntivo.
0HQQ\LVpJL YL	V]iPQHYHN 02/72 32&2 3\$5(&&+,2 NIENTE, UNO, DUE, TRE. . . DIECI . . . VENTI. . . CENTO, MILLE, DUEMILA) qui ci sono molte ragazze, abbiamo quatt lezioni, quanti anni hai? ho comprato due etti di prosciutto e c bottiglie di olio, abbiamo studiato parecchio, mi sento abbast bene, non ci capisco niente
0LQ VpJL YLV]J	PHOOpNQHYHN *5\$1'(\$/72 %(/2 %,\$1&2 1(52 HFF D PHOOpNQHYHN JUDQGH KR XQD FDPLFLD ELDQFD PDOH q OD SL• EHOOD UDmD]]D GHG

0RGDOLWiV	PyGEHOL VHJpG POTEERE920VERE, SAPRE) YRJOLR XVFLUH SRVVR YHQLUH DQ JXLGDUH" YRUUHL VDSHUH OD YHU dizionario?
Esetviszonyok	QpYPIVRN 0, 7, */, / (ok: esserd contentiV cominciare a, decidere di, smettere di, chiedere a, avere bisc di, avere voglia di, andare a fare, essere contento di, evitare
Logikai viszonyok	(N|W V]yN (2 0\$ -3pV &P+HO ODU HQGH PRQGDWU|YLGtWpV HO|OMiUyV]y I Q N|]YHWHWW pV N]Y]YHOWE BQ VEHV]N]G]H iOWDOIQRKD VRODQ W yndPecsdDdrreN sono venuto/-a per salutarti, vengo a trovarti domani, chiuder la porta mi son fatto male, la Befana nqn FRQRVFLXW Ungheria; in Ungheria non si festeggia la Befana.
6]]YHJ|VV]HWD HV]N]]|N	NpUG V]yN &+," &+(&26\$" &20(" 48 QUANTO mutaty QpYPIVRN 48(672 48(//2 QpYPIVRN ,2 78« YLVV]DKDWy QpY 6, YRQDWNRR]QHE,CUIPQVRL 1(QpYPI KDQJV~O\WDODQ KDQJV~O\RV pV |V ME,ME NE, GLIELO.. FKL q TXHVWD UDJD]] DGHVVR" FRPH WL FKLDPL" TXDQG SHUFKp QRQ veme avertaQxlvor molto, ci vado DQFK]LR

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW V]]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJE O IRQWRV LQIRUPIFLyW
- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPIF
- kb. 15 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL
NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- kb. 150 szavas k]Q\HOYL V]]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- NE V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPIF
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NHW KDV]QiOy EHV]pO
PHJpUWHQL

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- N]]Q\HOYHQ PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpVHNUH |VV]HWHWW
- HJ\V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
HOPHVpOQL pU]HOPHNHW NLIHMH]QL
- PHJpUWpVL LOOHWYH NLIHMH]pVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ
- EHV]pOJHWpVEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
- WiUVDOJiVED EHND SFVROyGQL

2OYDVRWW V]]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- kb. 2 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPIFLyW

- kb.2 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
- kb. 2 V]DYDV V]]YHJE O LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP
NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- kb.20 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL D
- kb.20 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
- eg\V]HU& W|UWpQHWHW PHJpUWHQL

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- JRQGRODWDLW HJ\V]HU& NLIHMH]pVHNNHO pV PRQGDW
KDV]QiODWiYDO ORJLNXV |VV]HI•JJpVHN DODSMiQ NE
- N•O|QE]] V]]YH•JHMMNDGy]]OHw EDUiWL OHYpO OpWU
- N•O|QE]] N]]OpVIRUPiNDW HOEHV]pOpV MHOoHP]pV KI

pYIRO\DP

eYL yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQD \$ WDQXOy V]HPpO\H pOHWUDM]D
 FVDOiG 6]HPpO\HV WHUYHN
 &VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFVRC
 \$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQZD SMDL
 PHJRV]WiVD IpUM pV IHOHVpJ N]]
 *HQHUiFLyN D] LG VHN WLV]WHOt

(PEHU pV WiUVD) (PEHUHN N•OV pV EHOV MHOOHP
 BariWL N|U N]]V SURJUDPRN
 \$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVRO
 1 L pV IpUIL V]HUHSHN LVPUNHC
 hQQHSHN FVDOiGL•QQHSHN \$SiI
 PpJ QpKiQ\ WLSLNxV RODV]•QQHs
 gOW]]N]GpV GLYDW
 +DVRQOyViJRN pV N•O|QEVpJHN D
 SO LG VHN IRJ\DWpNNDOPON
 .RQIOLNWXVRN pV NH]HOpV•N
 7iUVDGDOPL V]RNIVRN QiOXQN pV

.|UQ\H]HW•QN \$] RWWKRQ D ODNyKHO\ pV N|UQ'
 EHPXWDWiVD
 \$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL V]
 OHKHw VpJHN
 1|YpQ\HN pV iOODWRN D N|UQ\H]H
)HOHO V iOODWWDUWiV iOCHWWRpV
 1HP]HWL 3DUNRN iOODWNHUW
 6]HOHNWtY KXOODGpNJ\&MWpV
 Agriturismo.
 .|UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE N|I
 ,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

Az iskola

7DQWiUJ\DN yUDUHQG pUGHNO G
 6DMiW LVNRODDEHWPkWDWRINDSpOGi
 tagozat).
 \$] LVPHUHWV]HU]pV N•O|QE]] PyGM
 \$] LQWHUQHw V]HUHSH D] LVNROi
 1\HOYWDQXOiV D Q\HOYWXGiV V]
 \$] LVNRODL pOHw WDQXOiVRQ Nt\
 (J\HWHPLVWD pOHKHw V]pV]QNG iLWw
 RODV]RN |V]W|QQtMMDO QiOXQN
 ,VNRODL KDJ\RPiQ\RN QiOXQN pV

\$ PXQNgaYLOi

'LiNPXQND Q\iUL PXQNDYiOODOiV
)RJODONR]iVRN pV D V]•NVpJHV N
 N|WHOHVpJHN

3iO\DYiODV]WiV WRYiEEWDQXOiV
gQpOHWUDM] iOOiVLQWHUM~
0XQNDQpON•OLVpJ

eOHWPYg

1DSLHQG LG EHRV]WiV
eWHOHN NHGYHQFpWHOHN 6•Wp
5HFHSWHN WLSLNxV RODV] pWHC
eWNH]pV FVDOiGEDQ LVNRODL P
SL]]pULiEDQ
\$] HJpV]VpJHV pOHWPYg D KHO\F
D WHVWPR]JiV V]HUHSH D] HJpV]V
(JpV]VpJHV pV HJpV]VpJWHOHQ W
eOHW•QN pV D VWUHV]V
*\DNRUL EHWHJ]VpJHN VpU•OpVHN
*\yJ\NH]HO pV RUYRVQiO
eOHWPYg QiOXQN pV D FpORUV]iJ

6]DEDGLG P&YH
V]yUDNR]iV

6]tQKi] PR]L NRQFHUW NLiOOtW
6]DEDGLG V HOIRJODOWViJRN KR
0~]HXPRN P~]HXPRN pMV]DniMD
6SRUWROiV NHGYHQF VSRUW LV
2OYDViV UiGLy WpYp YLGHy V]i
1pKiQ\ KtUHV RODV] LURGDOP L P
\$] LQIRNRPPXQLNiFLy V]HUHSH D
.XOWXUiOLV pV VSRUWpOHW QiOX

7XGRPiQ\ pV WHF \$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N]]N V]HUHSH [
\$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSH D PDJiQp(
PXQNiEDQ
1pSV]HU& WXGRPiQ\RN LVPHUHW
2ODV] pV PDJ\DU KtUHV IHOWDOiC

*D]GDViJ pV SpQ] \$ SpQ] V]HUHSH D P&YH
=VHESpQ]
9iViUOiV IRJ\DV]WiVSpV]GROiC.RMDN
5HNOiPRN
%DQNNiUW\D p%KQML]QJODHMDHN I

8WD]iV WXUL]PX\ \$ N]JOHNHGpV HV]N]]HL OHKHW V
NHUpNSiURV N]JOHNHGpV
ÒWEDLJD]tWiV
1\DUDOiV LWWKRQ LOOHWYH N•O
8WD]iVL HO NpV]•OHWHN HJ\ XWC
PHJV]HUYH]pVH \$] HJ\pQL pV D W
KiWUiQ\DL
6]iOOiVOHKHW VpJHN FDP SLQJ L
ODNiV YDJ\ Ki] ODNiVfVHUH VWE
7XULV]WLNDL FpOSRQWRN
\ FpORUV]iJ pV D I YiUB WpQRUV]F
QHYH]HWHV]VpJHLQHNP B]H]VLV FNXLQp
kapsolatok.

,VPpWOpV V]iPRC

) R J D O R P A U | N

) R J D O R P N | U | N / p W H] p V N L I H M	) R J D O R P N | U | N Q \ H O Y L N L I H M H] p V H (ESSERE, ESSERCI, STARE, ESISTERE) q E H O O R q S U L P D Y H U D F ¶ q W H P S R O D U L D q X Q D E H O O D U D J D]] D q X Q
7 | U W p Q p V N L I H	(PIOVERE, NEVICARE, DIVENTARE, SUCCEEDERE, , ACCADERE) S L R Y H Q H Y L F D V R Q R Q D W R D q G G L V D V W U R Q R Q accade È F È S È S È V R Q L H Q V
& V H O H N Y p V N L	(igealakok: indicativo presente, imperativo, participio passato passato prossimo, futuro semplice, imperfetto, condizionale presente, trapassato prossimo, condizionale passato, congiu presente/passato, L V V] D K D W y L J p N V] H Q Y H L Q I L Q L W R S D V V D W R i O W D o n g u r i v o D C presente, congiuntivo passato, congiuntivo imperfetto e congiuntivo trapassato) V W X G L R O ¶ L W D O L D Q R Y L Y R L Q 8 Q J libri!, ho studiato molto, andremo in Italia, mi alzo presto, ave voglia di piangere, mi faresti un piacere?, non avevo mai vist P D F F K L Q D F R V u E H O O D V D U H V W L G V L D Q R W X W W L F U H G R F K H V L D Q R V tradotto da uno scrittore famoso, chiudendo la porta mi son fa male, sono cont@ W R G L D Y H U O R F R Q R V F L X che tu non abbia energie! Diana crede che io abbia parlato m O H L + R S U H V R O D E L F L S H U F K p Q R V R Q R P D L D Q G D W R E H Q F K p P L D Y H V ipotetico.
% L U W R N O i V N L	(AVERE, DI e | O M i U y V] y E L U W R N R V Q p o Y P G X H I U D W H O O L O H S D J L Q H G H O O L q P L R
7 p U E H O L Y L V] F	(e | O M i U y V] y N , 1 \$ 6 8 '\$, 1) 5 \$ K 4 8 \$ / Î , DENTRO, SOTTO, SOPRA, FUORI, DAVANTI DIETRO LO J H V V R q O u V L D P R D V F X W X W W L V W D Q Q R I X R U L O D F D P L F L D
, G E H O L Y L V] R	(id K D W i U R] y V] y N 2 5 \$ '\$ (6 6 2 ' 2 0 \$ 1 , DOPO, IERI, PRIMA, SEMPRE, ALLORA, ALLA FINE, * , - ANCORA, DURANTE, L J H L G N H J \ H] W H W p V H H O L G H M & V p J X W y L G H M & V o n h a D a M i l a r o L Q P R Q W D J Q D D U U L Y R O X Q H G u V H i compiti, ! Carla si alza S U H V W R V H L D Q F R U D G R P D Q L q G R P H Q L F D F L Y H G L D P R suo lavoro, allora cominciamo! durante l a l e R Q H D E E L parlato molto della cultura italiana. Concordanza dei tempi de congiuntivo.

0HQQ\LvzpyokY	V]iPQHYHN 02/72 32&2 3\$5(&&+,2 NIENTE, UNO, DUE, TRE. . . DIECI . . . VENTI. . . CENTO, MILLE, DUEMILA) qui ci sono molte ragazze, abbiamo quatt lezioni, quanti anni hai? ho comprato due etti di prosciutto e c bottiglie di olio, abbiamo studiato parecchio, mi sento abbast bene, non ci capisco niente
0LQ VpJL YLVJ	PHOO pNQHYHN *5\$1'(\$/72 %(/2 %,\$1&2 1(52 HFF D PHOO pNQHYHN JUDQGH KR XQD FDPLFLD ELDQFD PDOH q OD SL• EHOOD UDJD]JD GHG
0RGDOLWiV	PyGEHOL VHJpGEOFFERE DOVERE, SAPRE, a N|W PyG KDV]QiDgWiuGde, possyveMiteL DQFK¶LR" GHYL FDSLUDH QRQ VDL potresti prestarmi il tuo dizionario? spero che ci siano tutti.
Esetviszonyok	QpYPIVRN 0, 7, */, /(LJHL Y cominciare a, decidere di, smettere di, chiedere a, avere bisc di, avere voglia di, andare a fare, essere contento di, evitare
Logikai viszonyok	(N|W V]yN (2 0\$ -3p5&P+HO ODU HQGH PRQGDWU|YLGtWpV HO|OMiUyV]y I Q N|]YHWHWW pV NV]YHGW G B Q VEHV]N]G]H iOWDOIQRD VRODQ W yhoPecGdDarin sono venuto/-a per salutarti, vengo a trovarti domani , chiude la porta mi son fatto male, la Befana non FR IQRIF Ungheria, in Ungheria non si festeggia la Befana..
6]]YHJ|VV]HWD HV]N]]|N	NpUG V]yN &+, " &+(&26\$" &20(" 48 QUANTO mutaty QpYPIVRN 48(672 48(/2 QpYPIVRN ,2 78 YLVV]DKDWy C SI, vRQDWNr]y QHE, EU/CUMLE 1(QpYPIV pV W|EEDODN~ KDWiUR]DWODQ QpY \$/&812 48\$/6,\$6, 78772 7\$172 QpY KDQJV~O\WDODQ KDQJV~O\RV pV |V ME, ME NE, GLIELO.. FKL q TXHVV Dosa Daclan] DGHVVR" FRPH WL FKLDPL" TXDQG SHUFKp QRQ veme aveva qalwor molto; ci vado DQFK¶LR RJQL SULQFLSLR q GLIIL salve a tutti. Ho sbagliato dicendoglielo.

.RPPXQLNiFLyVAHV]N]]N

7iUVDGDOPL pULQWNH]pVKH] V]•NRWpJHV NRPPXQLNi

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
PHJV]yOtWiV pV IRJDGiVD	senti!, scusa!, Marina/Giorgio!, per favore!, per piacere!, signore/a!, signorina!, SURIHVVRUH SURIHVVRU zio/a!, nonno/a!, cameriere!, amici!, tesoro!, amore!, signore e signori!; prego!, dimmi!, GLFD GLFD SXUH Vu" cosa vuoi/vuole?
N|V]]QpV HON|V]]QpV	ciao!, ciao, Angela!, ciao a tutti!, buongiorno buonasera!, buongiorno/buonasera, signore professore/professoressa!; arrivederci/La, c D SUHVWR D GRPDQL D ci vediamo!, salve, benvenuto/a/i/e!, bentornato/a/i/e!, Vi do il benvenuto, ma guarda chi si vede! q WDQWR WHF secolo che non ci vediamo!, che fortuna incontrarci!,
EHPXWDWiV EHPXWDWNR]iV	WL SUHVHQWR *LRUJLR permetta di presentarmi; mi chiamo \$OHVVDQGUR %HUL VRQ Martina, piacere; mi permetti/e di presentarti/Le un caro amico, molto lieto, il SLDFHUH q PLR
WHOHIRQiOiVQiO EHPXWDW	3URQWR VRQR 9DOHULD chi parlo, scusi?, Pronto, parlo con Claudia Pronto, posso parlare con Maurizio?, Pront SXz SDVVDUPL LO GRWWF SDVVDUPL O¶LQWHUQR Q YROHYR SDUODUH FRQ GI SDVVDUH" 3URQWR 3UR Vu JOLHOR OD SDVVR VX Scusi, chi lo/la vuole?, Scusi, chi devo dire? Pronto, casa Agnani
WHOHIRQiOiVQiO HON|V]]Qp	FLDR DUULYHGHUFL /D a dopo!, a domani!, a presto!, ci sentiamo!, salutami Carla/i tuoi!, buonanotte!, ti/La saluto, a tra poco!
V]yEHOL •GY]]OHWN•OGpV	salutami Marco/i tuoi!, miV DOXWL O¶ QRQ PDQFKHUz ULIHULUz
N|V]]QHW pV DUUD UHDJiOiV	grazie!, grazie tante!, ti/La ringrazio!, grazie mille!, sei un tesoro!, non so come ULQJUD]LDUWL /D SUHJ niente!, figurati!
HQJHGpO\NpUhpD JpQiDUUD	posso?, posso uscire un momento?, posso DYHUH XQD SLDQWLQD GI permesso?, me lo fai vedere?; prego!, com no!, si accomodi!, come no?, avanti!, certo! macchp, ci mancherebbe altro!, questo poi

	ho detto di no, non ci penso neanche, mi GLVSLDFH PD QRQ q SRV V
pUGHNO GpV KRJ\OpW LUiQV	FRPH VVDL VWD" FRPH Y cosa fai di bello?, tutto bene?, come stanno tuoi?, come vanno le tue cose?, ti/La vedo EHQH JL• QRQ Faze, EDOH WX /HL" DEEDVWDQJD EH speciale, tutto bene, niente di particolare, le solite cose
ERFViQDWNpUpV pV DUUD U	scusami/mi scusi!, mi dispiace, non volevi IDUWL GHO a Dhe, di niente, non ti preoccupare/non si preoccupi!
JUDWXOiFLy MyNtYiQViJRN	congratulazioni!, auguri!, tanti auguri!, Buon Natale!, Felice Anno Nuovo!, in bocca al lupo!, buon viaggio!, buon appetito!, complimenti, tante belle cose!, auguroni!; grazie, altrettanto!, grazie mille!, mille grazie anche a te/Lei!
HJ\•WWpU]pV pV DUUD UHdJ	WL /D SRVVR FDSLuh PL veramente molto triste, mi dispiace; sei mol gentile, grazie!
V]HPpO\HV pV KLYDWDORV	&DUR SDGUH SDSj &DUD madre/mamma/mammina!, Cari genitori!, Caro Mario!, Caro/a Giulio/Andreina!, Mio/a caro/a!, Carissimo/a/i/e!, Cari amici/Signori! Caro Professore!, Egregio/Gentile Signore/Professore/Signor Direttore!, Caro signor Belli!
V]HPpO\HV pV KLYDWDORV	o a presto!, baci e abbracci, tanti/tantissimi b un abbraccio, un forte abbraccio, bacione, tanti cari saluti, con amicizia, con tanta amicizia, con affetto, con tanto affetto, con amore, ti saluto, affettuosamente, tuo/a, distinti saluti, ossequi, con stima, Le porgo PLHL SL• GLVWLQWL VDO

eU]HOPHN NLIHMH]pVpUH V]ROJiOy NRPPXQLNiFLyV

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
rokonszenv, ellenszenv	PL VHL VLPsDWLFR /HL q simpaticone!, ti/La trovo simpatico, quanto simpatico!
KiOD	ti sono grato/riconoscente, quanto ti sono grato/riconoscente!, sei un angelo!
VDMQiONR]iV	mi dispiace, mi spiace, che disastro, sono dispiaciuto/disperato/a, quanto mi rincresce QRQ PL GLUH QRQ q SRV
|U|P	che gioia!, che piacere!, quanto sono felice sono davvero contento!
HO pJHGHWVpJ HO pJHGHW	sono contento, mi fa piacere!, per bacco!, complimenti!, quanto sono felice!; non sono

	FRQWHQWR PL Gj IDVWLQ ne ho fin sopra i capelli, che barba!, che fastidio!
FVRGiONR]iV	come mai?, che sorpresa!, davvero?, non n dire!
UHPpQ\	spero di rivedert/La, spero tanto, magari!, fosse vero!, ho la speranza di
IpOHOHP	ho paura di, che paura!, che fifa!
EiQDW	che pena!, che dolore!, mi fa pena, sono triste/sconvolto/addolorato
ERVV]~ViJ	FKH QRLD FKH IDVWLGL fastidio, uffa

6]HPpO\HV EHiOOtWyGiV pV YpOHPXQLNiFlHMHVpMqG

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
YpOHPpQ\NpUpV pV DUUD U	VHFRQGR WH /HL TXDO q che ne dici/e di?, cosa faresti nei miei pann VHL G¶DFFRUGR" VHFRQ opinione, fossi in te, sai cosa ti dico?, a mic avviso, per me, quanto a me, io penso che
YDODNL LJD]iQØN D] HOLVP	hai/ha ragione, avevi/a ragione, ho sbagliat LR OD FROSD q PLD GRY pensare
HJ\HWpUWpV HJ\HW QHP pU	KDL KD UDJLRQH G¶DFFR bene/benissimo, va bene/benissimo, perfet ottimo, ottima idea!, mi hai/ha convinto; non KDL KD UDJLRQH QRQ VR EHQH QRQ q LO FDVR SH PDQFKHUHEEH DOWUR S
pUGHNO GpV pUGHNWHOHQ	che ne dici?, che ne pensi?, ti piace?, che LPSUHVVLQRH WL KD IDW P¶LPSRUWD FKH P¶LPSR non me ne frega niente
WHWV]pV QHP WHWV]pV	PL SLDFH PL SLDFH WDQ IDQWDVWLFR q XQ DPRU EHQH WL GRQD LO YHUG non mi piace, non mi va, che brutto!, che orrorH PL ID VFKLIR PL ID QRQ PL YD FKH YHUJRJQ una schifezza!
DNDUDW NtYiQViJ NpSHVV OHKHW VpJ N|WHOH]HWWVp	voglio/vogliamo, vogliamo andare al cinema?ho/abbiamo deciso di; vorrei, mi piacerebbH PL GjL XQ SDQLQ QRQ ULHVFR DG DSULUH QHFHVVDULR ELVRJQD C SRVVLELOH SRVVR YHQL OD SRVVLELOLWj GHYR L
tJpUHW	ti/Le prometto di, ti giuro, ti assicuro, ti garantisco

GLFVpUHW NULWLND	bravo/a/i/e!, bravissimo/a/i/e!, come sei carino/a!, quanto sei/siete bravi/e! che coraggio!, sei un genio!, sei un tesoro/amore! QRQ VHL SURSULR JHQWL piuttosto brutto, che schifo!, che barba!
ellHQYHWpV	mica vero, perchppoi?, perchpdovrei farlo, macchp, neanche per sogno!, non ci pensa QHPPHQR ILJXULDPFL mancherebbe altro!, questo poi no, ti/Le ho detto di no
HOHQYHWpV YLVVJDXWDVt	perchpno?, pensaci un attimo!
pUGHNO GpV pUWpNtWpOHV pUGHNO GpVL N|U LUiQW	che ne pensi?, che ne dici?, che impressione ha fatto?, avresti voglia di?, ti piacerebbe?, TXDOH SUHIHULVFL WL SI JUDGLUHVWL XQ DPDUR" cosD W¶LQWHUHVVD" GL F

,QIRUPIFLyFVHUpKH] NDSFVROyGy NRPPXQLNiFLyV

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
GROJRN V]HPpO\HN PHJQH\	TXHVWR q XQ IXPWWR H HFFROR OD OL OH ragazza/ dai capelli biondi
HVHPpQ\HN OHtUiVD	p VXFFHVVR GXH VHWLFO O¶LQWHUYDOOR D VFXRO
LQIRUPIFLyNpUpV LQIRUPIF	per favore!, per piacere!, come ti chiami?, GRYH q LO EDJQR" FKH R in italiano?, che cosa vuol dire in ungherese? come si arriva alla stazione?, sai/sa dove si WURYD XQD IDUPDFLD" F GL GRYH VHL" PL FKLDPR sono le tre e mezza, in italiano si dice, in ungherese vuol dire, sono le tre e mezza, te prima del pranzo, bisogna andare dritto, po primo semaforo girare a sinistra, si trova YLFLQR LQ IRQGR DOOD Magnani, sono di Verona
LJHQO YDJ\ QHPOHJHV YiO	Vu FHUWR FRPH QR WL chiaro, perfetto, okay; no, niente ¶ DIIDW altrocchp, ci mancherebbe!
WXGiV QHP WXGiV	lo so, lo so benissimo, ne sono convinto; no lo so, non ne so nulla/niente, e chi lo sa
EL]RQ\RVViJ EL]RQ\WDODQ	certo, di sicuro, ne sono certo/sicuro, certamente, cV FRPPHWR VRQ IRUVH QRQ QH VRQR VLF chi lo sa, non credo, mah!, eventualmente; suppongo che; dubito, ho dei dubbi, non ne VRQR VLFXUR VDUj YHUZ
LVPHU pV QHP LVPHU pV	OR FRQRVFR O¶KR JLj Y VHPEUD GL DYHUOR JLj L

	QH VR QLHQWH QRQ O¶K sia, non mi risulta
HPOpNH]pV HPOpNH]WHWpV	ricordo che, mi ricordo che una volta, ho de bei ricRUGL QRQ OR VFRUG belli quei giorni!, se non mi sbaglio, se mi ricordo bene; ricordati di portare le chiavi!, non ti dimenticare del suo compleanno!, IDPPL ULFRUGDUH O¶RUD O¶DSSXQWDPHQWR KDL DO O¶Dea strada?; non mi ricordo ben non me ne ricordo, non mi viene in mente, O¶KR GLPHQWLFQWR PH VIXJJH q VXOOD SXQWD

\$ SDUWQHU FVHOHNYpVpW EHIRO\iVROy NRPPXQLN

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
NpUpV	per favore/piacere, per cortesia, fammi/mi faccia il piacere di
WLOWiV IHOV]yOtWiV	non correre, non devi/e uscire, non esagera QRQ IDUH OR VFHPR FR DO]DWL YLHQL YHQJD Y muoviti!, stai zitto!, calmati!, dammi retta!, n raccomando!
VHJtWVpJNpUpV pV DUUD UH	ho bisogno del tuo aiuto, mi devi dare/dam una mano!, avrei bisogno di te; puoi contare su di me, dimmi tutto, volentieri
MDYDVODW pV DUUD UHDJiC	ti dico di, ti propongo di, hoX Q¶LGHD proposta, ti suggerisco di; volentieri!, va bene/benissimo!, non posso, preferisco di r
PHJKtYiV pV DUUD UHDJiOiV	vieni a casa mia!, fai un salto da me!, ti aspettiamo per cena, ti offro io la cena dom sera, ti va di andare insieme al cinema stasera?, vuoi venire da noi per il finesettimana?; volentieri!, con piacere!, mi GLVSLDFH PD QRQ SRVVR neanche per sogno!, scherzi?
NtQiOiV pV DUUD UHDJiOiV	prego, assaggialo!, vuoi/vuole provare anch questo?, prendi/a un altro pezzettino/bicchierino!, prova, non fare complimenti!, ti posso offrire un aperitivo?
UHNODPiOiV	avrei un problema, vorrei presentare un reclamo
WDQiFVNpUpV WDQiFVDGiV	secondo te devo farlo?, che ne dici/pensi?, cosa faresti/farebbe nei miei panni?, dovrei accettarlo?, tu/Lei lo faresti/farebbe?, dimm sinceramente!; ti direi/consiglierei di, faresti meglio, permettimi/mi permetta un consiglio posso consigliarti qualcosa?, io nei tuoi par non farei questo, se vuoi/vuole sentire la m opinione/il mio parere, dovrei, ti direi di, ti

	suggerirei di, io nei tuoi panni, se fossi in te non lo farei, sai che ti dico?, per me non dovresti, potresti/potrebbe, devi assolutamente, faresti/farebbe meglio non andarci
VHJtWVpJ IHODMiQOiVD pV	aiuto!, aiutami/mi aiuti!, vuoi/vuole/potresti/potrebbe darmi una mano? PL GjL Gj XQD PDQR" YR GD Vq FHUWR FL SHQVR
DMiQODW pV DUUD UHDJiOiV	ti/Le propongo di, ti/Le suggerirei di, che ne dici/e di?, sarebbe una soluzione speciale; va bene, lo accetto, hai/ha ragione? ULIOHWR XQ DWWLPR Y di no

,QWHUDNFLyEDQ MHOHP] NRPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpM

.RPPXQLNiFLyV V]iQGpNRN	1\HOYL SpOGiN
YLVV]DNpUGH]pV LVPpWOpV	come hai/ha detto?, compreso?, capito?, GLFHLYL" PH OR SXRL SX ho capito bene, vuoi/vuole ripetere?
QHP pUWpV	scusa/i, non capisco, non ho capito, non ho capito bene, non ci capisco niente/un tubo
EHW&]pV NpUpVH EHW&]pV	potresti/potrebbe compitarlo?; Gyula, G come Genova, epsilon, U come Ugo, L come Livorno, A come Albano
IHONpUpV ODVVDEE KDQJR	SDUOD L SL• OHQWR IRUV SL• OHQWR IRUWH
EHV]pOpVL V]iQGpN MHO]pV	scusa ma..., posso dirti qualcosa?, scusa se interrompo, scusa, hai un minuto per me?, VHQWL XQ SR¶
PHJHU VtWpV	FRPH QR FHUWR RYYL assolutamente!
N|U•OtUiV	come devo dirti, in altri termini
SpOGD PHJQHYYH]pVH	per esempio, per farti/Le un esempio, tanto fare un esempio SLR q FRPH VH IR
WpPDYiOWiV	cambiamo argomento, voltiamo pagina, SDUOLDPR G¶DOWUR G¶ riguarda invece, a proposito di

<p>\$ IHMOHVJ] HUhGpPpQpH pYIRO\ DPR YpJpQ</p>	<p>\$ V]LQW& Q\HOYWXGiV \$ WDQXOy NpSHV HJ\|V]HU& KDQJ]y V]YH QpKiQ\ NRQNUpW LQIRUPiFLyW 5pV]W WXG YHQQL QDJ\|RQ U|YLG EHV]pO PHJYiODV]ROQL NpUGpVHNHW NLV]iPtWK JRQGRDWRNDW pV LQIRUPiFLyW FVHUp .pSHV LVPHU V WpPDN|U|NEHQ U|YLG |VV HJ\|V]HU& EHJ\DNRUROW PRQGDWV]HUNH V]yNLQFV VHJtWVpJpYHO 0HJpUW LVPHU V WpPiNUyO tUW U|YLG V LQIRUPiFLyNDW HJ\|V]HU& V]YHJHNEHQ gVV]HI•JJ PRQGDWRNDW U|YLG WpQ\N|] WpPiNUyO PLQWD DODSMiQ</p>
---------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+ DOORWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV

- kb.15 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJE O IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
- kb.15 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
- kb.15 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL
V]YHJ|VV]HI•JJpVE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- kb.150 szavaN]]Q\HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- NE V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NHW KDV]QiOy EHV]pOJ
PHJpUWHQL

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV

- N]]Q\HOYHQ PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpVHNUH |VV]HWHWW
- HJ\|V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
HOPHVpOQL pU]HOPHNHW NLIHMH]QL
- PHJpUWpVL LOOHWYH NLIHMH]pVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ
- EHV]pOJHWpVEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
- WiUVDOJiVED EHND SFVROyGQL

2OYDVRWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\|HQ NpSHV

- kb.2 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
- kb.2 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
- kb.2 V]DYDV V]YHJE O LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHO
NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- kb.20 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL D
- kb.20 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
- HJ\|V]HU& W|UWpQHWHW PHJpUWHQL

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- JRQGRODWDLW HJ\V]HU& NLIHMH]pVHNNHO pV PRQGDWV]
KDV]QiODWiYDO ORJLNxV |VV]HI•JJpVHN DODSMiQ NE
- N•O|QE|] V|]YHJIDMwiNDW •]HQHW •GY|]OHw EDUiWL O
- N•O|QE|] N|]OpVIRUPiNDW HOEHV]pOpV MHOoHP]pV KD

OROSZ NYELV

pYIRO\DP

eYHV yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQDV
FVDOiG

%HPXWDWNR]iV
&VDOiGWDJRN EHPXWDWiVD \$] I
&VDOiGL pOHW FVDOiGL NDSFV
\$ FVDOiGL pOHW PLQGHQQDSMD

(PEHU pV WiUVDG

%DUIWL N|U RV]WiO\WiUVDN
\$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVR
IHOQ WWHNNHO
)RJODONR]iVRN

.]UQ\H]HW•QN

Az RWWKRQ ODNyV]RED ODNiV
%~WRURN pV Ki]W DUWiVL JpSHN
6DMiW WHOHS•OpV EHPXWDWiVD
9iURVL LQWp]PpQ\HN

Az iskola

,VNRODL KHO\LVpJHN 7DQWiUJ\DN

eOHWPyG

eWNH]pVhN LeWDO DMWiN

6]DEDGLG P&YH
V]yUDNR]iV

.HGYHOW LG W|OWpVHN 6SRUWiJDI

8WD]iV WXUL]PX\)|OGUpV]HN RUV]iJRN

,VPpWOpV V]iPRC

)RJDORPN|U|N

/pWH]pV NLIHMH]pVH	\$] Wih PXWDWyV]y Wih dgt 1HPHN pO pOHWWHOHQ N <b`m klhe fZevqbdZ Hklv DODQ\HVHW g_l E
&VHOHNYpV NLIHMH]pVH	\$] LJHL SDUDGLJPDUHQQGV \$ ÄH' p-WRAURV LJpN MHOHC
%LUWRNOiV NLIHMH]pVH	\$ ELUWRNRV QpYPiVRN fh \Zr bo \$ q_c ELUWRNRV NpUG Qp \$ I QHYHN ELUWRNRV HVH dgb]b fZevqbdZ fZevqbdh\ M f_gy _klv«

	\$ WDJdGiV UHQGV]HU pQHNg_l g_ [ueh g_ [m^_l
7pUEHOL YLV]RQ\RN	gZijZ\h gZe_\h iyyfh gZ klhe_ \ fZrbg_ \ rdhem
,G EHOL YLV]RQ\RN	&_]h^gy Mljhf ^gzf _q_jh < q_l_] \ iylgbpm E_lhf _kghc QZklh \k_]^Z gbdh \$] LG NLIHMH]pVH K_cqZk
0HQQ\LVpJL YLV]RQ\RN	7 V]iPQH YHN 6RUV]iPQH HN +DWiUR]DWODQ V]iPQH YHN g_kdhev dh eOHWNRU NLIHMH]pVH ?c e_l
0LQ VpJL YLV]RQ\RN	\$ PHOOpNQHYHN QHPH V]i 0HOOpNQHYHN HJ\H]WHWp \$ dDdhc NpUG V]y \$ODSIRN~ KDVRQOtWiV D d +iWUDYHWHWW MHO] V V]H \ukhdh]h jhkIZ
0RGDOLWiV	Ohjhrh iehoh ^Ze_dh [eba f_^e_ggh Ohqm
Esetvizonyok	\$ I QHYHN QHPH W|EEHV V \$ V]HPpO\HV QpY P W P W DO UpV]HV KDWiUR]yV HVHWH \$] RURV] HVHWYLV]RQ\RN pV W|EEHV V]iPEDQ QpKiQ D]RN QpON•O Wlh dgb]Z Y \b`m dgb]m D klhe_ Y ^Zx dgb]m fZevqbd fZevqbdhf < dgb]_ djZkb\Zy 6]DEiO\WDODQ UDJR]iVexAb j_[zgHdlb fZlv ^hqv kug ;h`_ fhc =hkih^b
Logikai viszonyok	b Z gh beb dhlhjuc]^_ qlh ihwlhfm beb beb

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- NpUpVHNHW pV XWDVtWiVRNDW N|YHWQL
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpV
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]YHJE
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

A WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpV

- HJ\V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL I
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpUQL
- HJ\V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL

OlvasRWW V]]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]]YHJEI
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- HJ\V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHWHW N|YHWQ

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- D FLULO EHW&NHW DQ\DQ\HOYL ROYDVy V]iPiUD IHOLVP
- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]]NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW QpKiQ\
- HJ\V]HU& N]]OpVHNHW WDQXOW PLQWD DODSMiQ tUiVED
- HJ\V]HU& VWUXNWXUiOW V]]YHJHW SO EDUiWL •]HQHW

pYIRO\DP

eYHV yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

(PEHU pV WiUVDG (PEHUHN N•OV MHOHP]pVH gO
\$ WL]HQpYHVHN YLOiJD NDSFVR
IHOQ WWHNNHO

.]UQ\H]HW•QN \$ ODNyKHO\ QHYH]HWHVpJHL \
OHKHW VpJHN
6]HQWSpWHUYiU QHYH]HWHVpJ
,G MiUiV pJKDMODW

eOHWPyG 1DSV]DNRN \$ KpW QDSMDL
5HGGV]HUHV QDSL HOIRJODOWV
\$] RUYRVQiO E7HHW W]VpV]HHNN
(JpV]VpJHV. pOHWPyG

6]DEDGLG P&YH 6]DEDGLG V SURJUDPRN VSRUW
V]yUDNR]iV PR]L 9HQGpJVpJEHQ
eWWHUHPEHQ pWODS pWHOHN

8WD]iV WXUL]PX\ \$ N]JOHNHGpV HV]N]JHL OHKHW \

*D]GDViJ pV SpQ] 9iViUoiV EROWEDQ SLDFRQ
eOHOPLV]HUHN ERWRN
0pUWpNHJ\]VpJHN FVRPDJROiV

,VPpWOpV V]iPRC

FRJDORPAM]U]N

/pWH]pV NLIHMH]pVH	\$ OpWLJH P~OW pV M]Y LC
&VHOHNYpV NLIHMH]pVH	\$] LJpN P~OW LGHM& DOD \$ IHOV]yOtWy PyG NpS]pVH >Z\Zc l_ ihc^zf \ \$ IHOV]yOtWy PyG NpS]pVH V]HPpO\EHQ KemrZc IH I Hldjhc IH \$] DODSYHW PR]JiVWs Mzok KDV]QiODWD b^lb oh^blv g_klb ghkblv _klb \h^blv
%LUWRNOiV NLIHMH]pVH	\$ pYIRO\DP RQ HOVDMiW J\DNRUoiVD
7pUEHOL YLV]RQ\RN	hl ^h hdheh m jy^hf k i_j_^ aZ ih^ gZ \ e_km \ kZ^m gZ fhklm

,G EHOL YLV]RQ\RN	\$] LG NLIHMH]pVH yUD \$ i_]\h]h iheh\bgu lj_lv_]h \$] LG NLIHMH]pV KLYDWD <q_jZ k_]h^gy aZ\ljZ QZklh \k_]^Z gbdh]^Z <_kv ^_gv dZ`^uc]h^ _ ^ ihg_^_evgbdZf SDa ^\D SD >h ihke_ q_j_a lhfm \$ GiWXP NLIHMH]pVH p \$ GiWXP NLIHMH]pVH Q \$ GiWXP NLIHMH]pVH pUGpV
0HQQ\LVpJL YLV]RQ\RN	7 V]iPQHYHN I|O|WW \$] R^bg pV D ^\Z KDPVQIOD tiUJ\HVHW& I QpYH HO WW 0pUWpNHJ\VpJHN]jZff]jZff \h^db eblj fhehdZ b l \$ N|U•OEHO•OLVpJ NLIHMH ijb[ebabl_evgh q_eh_d i hdheh iylb q_eh_d
0LQ VpJL YLV]RQ\RN	0HOOpNQHYHN YRQ]DWD j fghc ÉOODSRW NLIHMH]pVH Fg `Zjdh
ORGDOLWiV	\$ fRqv pV D] mfHlv LJpN Fh`gH_g_evay GZ^h gmGghgZ^h +H gm`gh OhqmKh[bjZxkv >he`_g
Esetviszonyok	6]DEiO\WDODQ UDJR]i-éx^b j_[zgh_dlb fZlv ^hqv kug k_kljZ ;h`_ fhc =hkih^b \$] WIhl PXWDWy QpYPIv

\$ IHMOHV] HUHGPpQ\ NpW pYIRC FLNOXV Y	\$ V]LQW& Q\HOYWXGiV \$ WDQXOy N|YHWL D FpOQ\HOYL yUDYH DODSYHW IRUGXODWRNDW DPHO\HN D N|]YHWOHQ N|UQ\H]HWpEHQ HO IRUGXC .pSHV HJ\V]HU& Q\HOYL HV]N|]INNHO E NRPPXQLNiOQL V]HPpO\HV DGDWRNUD H]HNHW PHJYiODV]ROQL .pSHV VDMiW PDJiKR] pV N|]YHWOHQ N| WpPiNUyo U|YLGHQ |QiOOyDQ EHV]pOC fordulatokkal, szerkezetekkel. 0HJpUWL D] LVPHUW QHYHNNHW V]DYDN PRQGDWDLW 0HJpUWL D] HJ\V]HU& OH JRQGRODWP HQHWpW D] LVPHU V V]DYD .pSHV PLQWD DODSMiQ QpKiQ\ N|]LVPH WpQ\N|]O V|]YHJHNHW tUQL W pUGHNC
-------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]R HVHPpQ\HNHW PHJpUWHQL
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- ismeretlen nyelvi elem jeleptV pW MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|N
- V]YHJE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]yEyO iOoy N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUW
- NE V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ D OpQ\HJHV LQIRUP

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW YiODV]RNDW DGQL
- HJ\|V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL HOPHVpOQL
- PHJpUWpVL SUREOpPiNi;HVHWpQ VHJtWVpJHW NpU
- HJ\|V]HU& SiUEHV]pGEHQ UpV]W YHQQL
- EHV]pOJHWpVW NH]GHPpQ\H]QL EHIHMH]QL

2OYDVRWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW
- LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHOHQWpVpW My UpV]W V]YHJE O NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- NE V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF
- HJ\|V]HU& NpSSHO LOOXV]WUiOW W|UWpQHW OpQ\HJpW

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]|NNHO PHJIRJDOPD]RWW V]YHJH
- LVPHUW VWUXNW~Uin IHOKDV]QiOiViYDO NE PRQGDW tUQL
- N•O|QE]] V]YHJIDMWiNDW •]HQHW •GY]]OHW EDUiWL

pYIRO\DP

eYHV yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

6]HPpO\HV YRQDW &VDOiGL NDSFVRODWRN D FVD
FVDOiG +i]LPXQNiN

(PEHU pV WiUVDG] (PEHUHN E+OOV pMHOOHP]pV
(PEHUL NDSFVRODWRN 3iUNHU

Az iskola 7DQWiUJ\DN yUDUHQG pUGHNC
6DMiW LVNROD EHPXWDWiVD
1\HOYWDQXOiV

8WD]iV WXUL]PXV \$ N]JOHNHGpV HV]N]HL OHKHW
1\DUDOIv LWWKRR LOOHWYH N
1\iUL SLKOLQpV
1\iUL WpOL SLKHQpV
8WD]iV UHS•O YHO

*D]GDViJ pV SpQ]• \$ SpQ] V]HUHSH D PLQGHQQDSF
5HNOiPRN
9iViUOiV UHNODPiFLy

eOHWPYg \$] RUYRVQiO
%HWHJVPJHN pV NH]HO pV•N
(JpV]VpJHV pOHWPYg

,VPpWOpV V]iPRQ

FRJDORPN|U|N

/pWHN]pVHMH]pVH	A9- pYIRO\DP RQ WDQXOW DONDOPD]iVD
&VHOHNYpV NLIHMH]pVH	\$ IHOV]yOtWy PyG NpS]pVH V]HPpO\EHQ 7RYiEEL PR]JiVW MHOHQW OR]JiVW MHOHQW LJpN LJ \$] LJHV]HPOpOHW IRO\DP igealakok. \$] HJ\V]HU& M|Y LG
%LUWRNOiV NLIHMH]pVH	\$ FERc ELUWRNRV QpYPiV FZfbg iZibg f_^_`bc \$ ELUWRNRV PHOOpNQHYH
7pUEHOL YLV]RQ\RN	\$ PR]JiV WpUEHQ YDOy OH b^m ih mebp_ ih^gbfZ_lky i h h[ih ijb

	gZijhIb\ gZ\klj_qm
,G EHOL YLV]RQ\RN	>h ihke_ q_j_a gZaZ^ ihklhyggh [_a i_j_ju\Z
0HQQ\LVpJL YLV]RQ\RN	qm+qmlv g_fgh`dh 6]iPQpY PHOOpNQpY I Qp gh\uo mq_gbdh\ \$ J\&MW V]iPQHYN
0LQ VpJL YLV]RQ\RN	0HOOpNQHYHN IRNR]iVD d om`_ [eb`_ ^Zevr_ \$ PHOOpNQHYHN U|YLG DO .]pSIRN~ KDVRQOtWiV \$ IHOV IRN~ NLPHO V]HU
0RGDOLWiV	A9- pYIRO\DPRQ WDQXOW DONDOPD]iVD
Esetviszonyok	+DWiUR]DWODQ QpYPIVRN ÉOWDOIQRVtWy QpYPIVRN
Logikai viszonyok	^ey lh]h lh lh

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

+DOORWW V]YHJ pUWpVH
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
- kb.15 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJE O IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
- kb.15 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
- kb.15 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL
NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- NE V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiF
- MyUpV]W LVPHUW Q\HOYL HV]N]]NHW KDV]QiOy EHV]pO
PHJpUWHQL

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
- N]Q\HOYHQ PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpVHNUH |VV]HWHWW
- HJ\V]HU& PRQGDWRNEDQ N]OpVHNHW PHJIRJDOPD]QL
HOPHVpOQL pU]HOPHNHW NLIHMH]QL
- PHJpUWpVL LOOHWHYH NLIHMH]pVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ
- EHV]pOJHWpVEHQ UpV]W YHQQ
- WiUVDOJiVED EHND SFVROyGQL

2OYDVRWW V]YHJ pUWpVH
\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV
- kb.2 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
- kb.2 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
- kb.2 V]DYDV V]YHJE O LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP MHO
- kb.20 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL D
- kb.20 V]DYDV N]Q\HOYL V]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
- HJ\V]HU& W|UWpQHWHW PHJpUWHQL

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- JRQGRDWDWLW HJ\V]HU& NLIHMH]pVHNNHO pV PRQGDWV
logLNxV |VV]HI•JJpVHN DODSMiQ NE V]DYDV V]YHJJp U
- N•O|QE]] V]YHJIDMwiNDW •]HQHW •GY]]OHw EDUiWL
- N•O|QE]] N]]OpVIRUPiNDW HOEHV]pOpV MHOoHP]pV KI

pYIRO\DP

eYHV yUDV]iP

7e0\$.g5

TARTALOM

\$ PXQND YLOiJD

\$ PXQNDKHO\NHUHVpV IRUPiL
'LYDWRV V]DNPiN pV IRJODONR]
gQpOHWUDM] pV iOOiVLQWHUM~

8WD]iV WXUL]PXV

.]JOHNHGpVL OHKHW VpJHN D V
ÖWEDLJD]tWiV
.]JOHNHGpVL EDOHVHW
9iURVL LQWp]PpQ\HN
/DNyKHO\WtSXVRN

6]DEDGLG P&YHO
V]yUDNR]iV

6]DEDGLG V VSRUW pV V]yUDNR
eOYRQDOEHOL VSRUWROyN
Irodalom, zene, film.
\$ PpGLD V]HUHSH

.]UQ\H]HW•QN

1|YpQ\HN pV iOODWRN D N|UQ\H
.]UQ\H]HWYpGHOHP D V]&NHEE
JOREiOLVDQ
6]HOHNWtY KXOODGpNJ\&MWpV
\$ YLGpNL pOHW
+i]LNHGYHQFHN
7HUPpV]HWL MHOHQVpJHN

7XGRPiQ\ pV WHFK

\$ WHFKQLNDL IHMO GpV SR]LWt
\$ WHFKQLNDL HV]N|]N V]HUHSH
\$] LQWHUQHW V]HUHSDSWDDQ&DJVQ
PXQNiEDQ
\$ V]iPtWkDp\$QiodW V]DNNLIHMF

,VPpWOpV V]iPRQ

FRJDORPAZ|U|N

/pWH]pV NLIHMH]pVH	\$] Wih PXWDWyV]y Wih dgt 1HPHN pO pOHWWHOHQ N <b`m klhe fZevqbdZ Hklv DODQ\HVHW g_l EI \$ OpWLJH P~OW pV M|Y LC
&VHOHNYpV NLIHMH]pVH	Az LJHL SDUDGLJPD UHQGV \$ ÄH´ p-WRAURV LJpN MHOHC \$] LJpN P~OW LGHM& DOD \$] |VV]HWHWW M|Y LG \$ IHOV]yOtWy PyG NpS]pVH >Z\Zc l_ ihc^zf \

	<p>\$ IHOV]yOtWy PyG NpS]pVH V]HPpO\EHQ KemrZc IH ljhqblZc IH HI \$ IHOV]yOtWy PyG NpS]pVH V]HPpO\EHQ \$] DODSYHW PR]JiVW MHO KDV]QiODWD b^Ib oh^blv g_kIb ghkblv _kIb \h^blv 7RYiEEL PR]JiVW MHOHQW OR]JiVW MHOHQW LJpN LJ \$] LJHV]HPOpOHW IRO\DP igealakok. \$] HJ\]V]HU& M]Y LG \$ IHOWpWHOHV PyG KDV]Q \$] LJHSiURN WXGDWRVtWiV ^Z\Zlv ^Zlv kZ^blvky k_klv &VHOHNY PHOOpNQpYL LJ 6]HQYHG PHOOpNQpYL LJH \$ V]HQYHG V]HUNH]HW \$ KDWiUR]yL LJHQpY</p>
%LUWRNOiV NLIHMH]pVH	<p>\$ ELUWRNRV QpYPIVRN fh \Zr bo \$ q_c ELUWRNRV NpUG Qp Mf_gy _klv« \$ I QHYHN ELUWRNRV HVH dgb]b fZevqbdZ fZevqbdh\ \$ WDJDGiV UHQGV]HUpQHN g_l g_ [ueh g_ [m^_l \$ FERc ELUWRNRV QpYPIV \$ ELUWRNRV PHOOpNQHYH iZibg f_^_`bc</p>
7pUEHOL YLV]RQ\RN	<p>gZijZ\h gZe_\h ijyfh gZ kl rdhem gZ mebpm hl ^h hdheh m ^Ze_dh [ebadh hl jy^hf k i_j_^ aZ ih^ gZ^ _jo \g \ e_km \ kZ^m gZ fhklm h h[ih ijb gZijhIb\ gZ\klj_qm \$ PR]JiV WpUEHQ YDOy OH b^m ih mebpm ih^gbfZ_lky i</p>
,G EHOL YLV]RQ\RN	<p>&_]h^gy Mljhf ^gzf _q_jhf ghqvX < q_l_j] \ iylgbpm E_lhf hk_gvx abfhc _kgh \$] LG NLIHMH]pVH HJpV] \$] LG NLIHMH]pVH yUD \$ i_j\h]h iheh\bgu lj_lv_]h \$] LG NLIHMH]pV KLYDWD <q_jZ k_]h^gy aZ\ljZ QZklh \k_]^Z gbdh]^Z</p>

	<_kv ^_gv dZ`^uc]h^ _`_^ ihg_^_evgbdZf SDa ^\D SD >h ihke_ q_j_a lhfm K mljZ ^h _q_jZ ihklhyggh A GiWXP NLIHMH]pVH pY \$ GiWXP NLIHMH]pVH Q \$ GiWXP NLIHMH]pVH D lhke_ lh]h dZd l_j_^ l_f dZd ljhqblZ\ dgb]m QblZy dgb]m
)•JJ EHV]pG	Hg kdZaZe qlh Hg kijhkbe kdhevdh]^_ ihq Hg ihkijhkbe qlh[u Hg kijhkbe _klv eb
0HQQ\LVpJL YLV]RQ\RN	7 V]iPQHYYHON 7 V]iPQHYHN I|O|WW \$] R^bg pV D ^\Z KDPVYQWOD. l QpYH HO WW 6RUV]iPQHYYHN +DWiUR]DWODQ V]iPQHYHN g_kdhevdh qm-lqmlv g_fgh`dh eOHWNRU NLIHMH]pVH ?c e_l]jZff dhe[Zku]jZff \h fhehdZ b l ^ \$ N|U•OEHO•OLVpJ NLIHMH ijb[ebabl_evgh q_eh_d i q_eh_d 6]iPQpY PHOOpNQpY l Qp szerkezetek: gh\uo mq_gbdh\ \$ J\&MW V]iPQHYHN 0HOOpNQpYL DODN~ KDWiU fgh]hH
0LQ VpJL YLV]RQ\RN	\$ PHOOpNQHYHN QHPH V]i \$ dDdhc NpUG V]y \$ODSIRN~ KDVRQOtWiV D d 0HOOpNQHYHN HJ\H]WHWp +iWUDYHWHWW M@h\W d]H \ukhdh]h jhkIZ 0HOOpNQHYHN YRQ]DWD j fghc ÉOODSRW NLIHMH]pVH Fg A^_kv `Zjdh 0HOOpNQHYHN IRNR]iVD d emqr_ om`_ [eb`_ ^Zevr_ \$ PHOOpNQHYHN U|YLG DO KDVRQOtWiV \$ IHOV IRN~
0RGDOLWiV	Ohjhrh iehoh ^Ze_dh [eba f_^e_ggh Fh`g-g_evay

	<p>GZ^h gmG ghgZ^h +H gm`gh Ohqm \$ fRqv pV D] mfHlv LJpN Kh[bjZxkv >he`_g ljboh^blky H[yaZg Fg_ohq_lky GZf g_hohlZ</p>
Esetviszonyok	<p>\$ I QHYHN QHPH W|EEHV A-fy YpJ& I QHYHN UDJR]iV \$ V]HPpO\HV QpYPM DO UpV]HVKDWiUR]yV HVHWH \$] RURV] HVHWYLV]RQ\RN D W|EEHV V]iPEDQ QpKiQ\ HO| Wlh dgb]Z Y `b`m dgb]m D klhe_ Y ^Zx dgb]m fZevqbd fZevqbdhf < dgb]_ djZkb\Zy 6]DEiO\WDODQ UDJR]iV j_[zg^dlb fZlv ^hqv kug ;h`_fhc =hkih^b FZf DZlv \$] Wihl PXWDWy QpYPiV +DWiUR]DWODQ QpYPiVRN ÈOWDOIQRVtWy QpYPiVRN 7DJDGy QpYPiVRN \$ FH[y YLVV]DKDWy QpYPiV \$ PXWDWy QpYPiV A singularia/pluralia tantum egyes eseteinek WXGDWRVtWiVD f_[_ev ih dZgbdmeu</p>
Logikai viszonyok	<p>b Z gh beb dhlhjuc]^_ qlh ihwlfm _keb b qlh[u ^ey lh]h lhl dlhlh qlh aZlh Z l lh ohly g_kfhly gZ [eZ]h</p>

<p>\$ IHMOHV] HUHGPPp pYIROs YpJpQ</p>	<p>\$ V]LQW& Q\HOYWXGiV \$ WDQXOy NpSHV HJ\V]HU& KDQJ]y V]|YH QpKiQ\ NRQNUpW LQIRUPiFLyW 5pV]W WXG YHQQL QDJ\RQ U|YLG EHV]pO PHJYiODV]ROQL NpUGpVHNHW NLV]iPtWK JRQGRDWRNDW pV LQIRUPiFLyW FVHUp .pSHV LVPHU V WpPDN|U|NEHQ U|YLG |VV HJ\V]HU& EHJ\DNRUROW PRQGDWV]HUNH V]yNLQFV VHJtWVpJpYHO 0HJpUW LVPHU V WpPiNUyO tUW U|YLG V LQIRUPiFLyNDW HJ\V]HU& V]|YHJHNEHQ gVV]HI•JJ PRQGDWRNDW U|YLG WpQ\N| WpPiNUyO PLQWD DODSMiQ</p>
-------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

Hallott V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- NE V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJE O IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLy
- NE V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRU
- NE V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HO
NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- kb.150V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- kb.15 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLy
- N]]Q\HOYL HV]N]]NHW KDv]QiOy WiUVDOJiV EHV]pOJHV
PHJpU

%HV]pGNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- iUQ\DOWDEEDQ PHJIRJDOPD]RWW NpUGpVHNUH |VV]HWH
- YiOWR]DWRV PRQGDWRNEDQ N]]OpVHNNHW PHJIRJDOPD
HOPHVpOQL pU]HOPHNNHW NLIHMH]QL
- PHJpUWpVL LOOHWYH NLIHMH]pVL SUREOpPiN HVHWpQ V
- EHV]pOJHWpVEHQ UpV]W YHQQ
- WiUVDOJiVEDQ iOOiVSRQWMIW YpOHPpQ\pW NLIHMWHQL

2OYDVRWW V]YHJ pUWpVH

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- kb.20 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ IRQWRV LQIRUPiFLyW
- kb.20 V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ VSHFLILNXV LQIRUPiF
- kb.20 V]DYDV V]]YHJE O LVPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYL HOHP
NLN|YHWNH]WHWQL
- NE V]DYDV N]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJ OpQ\HJpW PHJpUWHQL
- kb.200 szavaN]]Q\HOYL V]]YHJEHQ OpQ\HJHV LQIRUPiFLyW D
- HJ\V]HU& YDJ\ HJ\V]HU&VtWHWW SXEOLFLV]WLNDL LC
PHJpUWHQL

ËUiVNpV]VpJ

\$ WDQXOy OHJ\HQ NpSHV

- JRQGRDWDLW YiOWR]DWRV NLIHMH]pVHNNHO pV PRQG
KDv]QiODWiYDO ORJLNxV |VV]HI•JJpVHN DODSMiQ NE
V]]YHJEHQ PHJIRJDOPD]QL
- N•O|QE]] V]]YHJIDMwiNDW •]HQHW •GY]]OHw EDUiWL
- YiOWR]DWRV N]]OpVIRUPiNDW OHtUiV HOEHV]pOpV MH

LATIN NYELV

7DQWiUJ\L EHYH]HW

\$ ODWLQ Q\HOY WDQtWiVD VRUiQ pUYpQ\HV•GnaDaz]HP]HV
DODSHOYH DPHO\ D] RNWDWiV IHODGDWiW D QHP]HWL F
N]]YHWtWpVpEHpQ]HODF]HOC]H]RQ\ViJ pV D] HUN|OFVL pU]pN
ODWLQ Q\HOY WDQXOiVD N]]EHQ YiOWR]DWRV PyGRQ IHM
NpSHVVpJHN LVPHUHWHN pV DWWLW&G|N (]HN PHJDODSR
WiUVDGDOPL |VV]HWDUWR]iVUD YDOy W|UHNYPVW \$ WDQXC
HJ\pQL pV N]]|VVpJL FpORN |VV]KDQJMiYDO pV IHV]•OWVpJpY
NHUHVpVH LUiQWL L]pQ\ LV HU V|GLN EHQQ•N \$PVp]WHJH
NpS]HO WHKHWVpJ KDW LQWHOONWxiOLV pUGHM]D]M]W]NWIR
WXGiV EHpS•OM|Q pQNpS•NEH IHMO GMpN |QLVPHUHW•N

/DWLQWDQXOiVVDO VRNROGDO~DQ OHKHW IHMOHV]WHQ
PRWLYiFLy pV PyG Q\TOLN N•O|QE]] WDQXOiVL VWUDWpJLiN
D WDQXOyN HO]HWHV LVPHUHWHLW pV W|UHNHGQLH NHOO
alkalma]NRGy GLIIHUHQFLiOW PyGV]HUHN VHJtWHQH D] HC
PRWLYiFLyMXN PHJ U]pVpEHQ (]HN D PyGV]HUHN D WHKHWV

\$ ODWLQ Q\HOYYHO YDOy IRJODONR]iV IHMOHV]WL
NRPSHWHQFLiMiW D Q\HOYpV]HWL IRJDOPDN UHQGV]HUV]HU
IHOIHGH]pVH SRQWRV pV VwTOXVK& IRUGtWiVRN NpV]tWpVH

\$ ODWLQ Q\HOY HVHWpEHQ D] LGHJHQ Q\HOYL NRPSHWHQF
IHMOHV]WM•N \$ ODWLQWDQXOiVEDQ QDJ\ V]HUHSH YDQ
WHYpNHQ\VpJ VRUiQ PHJHU V|GQHN D PDWHPDWLNDLKR] KD
V]LQWHWL]iOy NpSHVVpJ D IRJDOPDNUD pS•O |VV]HI•JJpVH
(]HN VHJtWLN PDMG D WDQXOyNDW D MHOHQVpJHN PHJpU
N•O|QE]] WHU•OHWHLQ

\$ ODWLQ Q\HOY WDQXOiVD VRUiQ HU V|GLN D N]UQ\HJ
IHOHO VVpJHW pU] JRQGRONRGiV \$ YLGpNL pOHWYLVHO
PHJLVPHUpVH VHJtW D PXQNDHV]N]]]N D PXQNDPyGV]HU
IRQWRVViJiQDN PHJpUWpVpEHQ \$] HPEHUL NDSFVRODWRN
PHJpUWL D FVDOiG WiUVDGDOPL V]HUHSpW LOOHWYH D FVD
P&YHO GpVW|UWpQHW VHJtWVpJpYHO pUWHOPH]KHWL D V]•
EHQQH D N•O|QE]] JHQHUiFLyN WDJMDL LUiQWL WLv]WHOHV
LVNROI]WDWiV V]DNDV]DLYDO YDOy IRJODONR]iV VRUiQ UiY

\$ WDQXOyN DODSRVDEEDQ PHJLVPHULN D NODVV]LNxV P
IRO\DPDWRVViJRW HQQHN N]]YHWtW HV]N]]HLW D P&YpV
IXQNFLyMiW

\$ P&YpV]HWHNNHO PLQW D] |QLVPHUHW |QNLIHMH]pV
HJ\pQLVpJ NLERQWDNR]WDWiViEDQ \$] yNRUL J]U]J]N pV UyP
H JRQGRONWRN P&YpV]L PHJIRUPiOiViYDO LVPHUNHGYH
JRQGRONRGiVD \$ ORJLNxV JRQGRONRGiV IHMOHV]WpVH KR
SO D] LQIRUPiFLy IHOLVPHUpVpEHQ pUWpNHOpVpEHQ EHP
HWLNxV KDv]QiODWiEDQ oyG Q\TOLN D GLJLWiOLV NRPSHW
WDQXQ]WiQ IHOKDV]QiOMxN D] LQWHUQHW iOWDO Q\~MWR
NHUHVpVpUH P&YHO GpVW|UWpQHWL DQ\DJRN RQOLQH WDC

0LQGH]HN D WDUWDOPDN pV WHYpNHQ\VpJHN HJa•WWHV
LOOHWYH D NH]GHPpQ\H] NpSHVVpJ YRQDWRN]iViEDQ LV p
NXOW~UiN N]]]WWL SiUEHV]pGUH W|UHNYPVEHQ D N•O|QE]]

WLV]WHOHWpEHQ D UHiOLV DODSRNRQ Q\XJYy QHP]HWL L
YDODPLQW D NUHDWtY pV LQQRyDwT Y SUREOpPDPHJROGy W
\$ V]YHJHN IHOGROJR]iV-D &YRPU]iQ\W] W\X]G]D]WR]L]W]D]U LV IH
Q\LWRWWDEEi YiOQDN NpSHVHN OHV]QHN DUUD KRJ\ HJ
|QiOOyDQ IHOGROJR]]DQDN \$ P&YHNEHQ PHJMHOHQtWHWV
PHJYLWDWiviYDO IHMO GLN HV]WpWLNDL pU]pN•N pV V]RF
NpSHVVpJHLN IRJpNRQ\DEEDN OHV]QHN D QHP]HWL pV D]I
iWODJRvQio QDJ\REE EHOHPo NpSHVVpJUH WHKHWQHN V]H
oLQGH]HN D FpORN pV IHODGDWRN PHJNtYiQMiN D KDWP
HO VHJtWpVH pUGHNpEHQpL DODDWWLHQD D Q]TWiV KD]DL KDJ\RI
NHUHWWDQWHUY KiURP WHPDWLNDL HJ\VpJUH pS•O JUDPP
\$ 1\$7 D] LGHJHQ Q\HOY WDQXoiViQDN OHJIRQWRVDEE F
EHO•O D Q\HOYL NRPSHWH QaFrEq. TekiteH ViraW pogy E Hat@ rydW iUR]
HOV VRUEDQ tURWW V]YHJHN ROYDViviUD pV PHJpUWpVpU
IHMOHV]WpVpEHQ NLHP granWatKajisbeHesHDF MOW M]DGD]N UD PHJKDV
A grammatikai tDQXOPiQ\RN FpOMD D ODWLQ Q\HOY Q\HOYWDQiQD
V]•NVpJHV Q\HOYpV]HWL IRJDOPDN NLDODNtWiVD YDODPLQ
A V]YHJIHOE R]D]R]D]Q]Y]YHJNRPS PHM]H]Q]F]W]D]W L Mevezet pJQHN
NRPSHWHQFLDWHU•OHWHW WDUWDOPD]]D ,WW UpV]OHWH]]
(QQHN D] D FpOMD KRJ\ IHMOHV]•N D] LURGDOPLNp&YHN
JUDPPDWLNDL pV VWLQLV]WLNDL HOHP]pVpQ NHUHV]W•O
A P&YH FVPHW YLVHO WHPDWLNDL D D]p]Q]p]H]Y]N]R]O]V]O]H]O]N]K]S]W X
NRPSHWHQF]H]D]M]H]O]V]O]W WHU•OHWHW \$V]U]\$]L]Q]W]D]Q]M]F]U]M OHKH
NLKDV]Q]i]l]e]v]D] LQIRUPiFLyV pV NRPPXQLNiFLyV WHFKQLNi
IHMOHV]W]H]Q]H]H]P]O]t]W]H]W]W IHMOHV]W]p]V]L WHU•OHWHNHW D NI
NHUHWHL N]]]WW UpV]OHWH]]L
\$] HVHWHN W]EEVpJpEHQ PLQGHQ ODWLQ E]H]U]Q] M]O]P]B]W]E]X]O]L
(]p]U]W KHO\L WDQWHUY•QNEHQ D NHUHWWDQWHUY V]HULQV
N]Y]H]W]Y]H RV]WRWwXN EH ~M WHPDWLNDL HJ\VpJHNEH
\$] RWWKRQL QDSN]]LV WDQXOyV]REDL IHONpV]•OpV V
IHODGDWRNDW pV D V]DNWDQiU iOWDO NpV]tW]H]W]W]y]L]H]O]D]G
legfeljebb kb. 25- SHUF DODWW HOYpJH]KHW IHODGDW DGKDWy V
IHONpV]•O pV OHJDOiEE My V]LQWHQ WHOMHVtWL D N]Y]H]W]H
FV]N]N]H]Q]W]p]V]H p]U]G]S]N]p]E]H]Q]D]E]V]W HOYpJH]KHW IHODGDW LV

9- pYIRO\DP

\$ WDQXOyNEDQ D ODWLQ Q\HOY WDQXoiViYDO HU V]GLN
PDJ\DURUV]i]JL ODWLQ KDJ\RPiQ\RN PHJLVPHUpVpYHO SHG
(XUySiKR] WDUWR]iViQDN JRQGRODWD
\$ WDQXOyN Q\HOYL UHQGV]HUH] NpSHVVpJHL MHOHQW
NLIHMH]pVHLQHN PHJpUWpVpYHO pV KDV]QiODWiYDO 1\HOY
Q\HOY& LURGDOPL DONRWiVRN PHJLVPHUpVpUH pV IHOGROJ
\$ PRWLYiFLy PHJ U]pVpEHQ GLIIHUHQFLiOW KDODGiVUD D
YpWHOpUH YDQ V]•NVpJ \$ UHQGV]HUHV LVPpWOpV HJ\HV
IRQWRV D W]R]P]X]E]N]L]O]N]R]E]W]W]p]U]G]H]N]p]E]H]Q \$ PRWLYiFLy PHJHU
KDV]QiODWD LV SO HO DGiV SUH]HQWiFLy NpV]tWpVH
\$ ODWLQ ROYDVPIQ\RN HV]WpWLNDL pUWpNHLQHN PHJLVp
KRJ\]V]V]HYHV]V]p]N V]H]P]p]O]H]V W]U]W]p]Q]H]W]H]L]N]H]W pU]p]V]H]L]N
LURGDORPEDQ WDQXOWDNDW \$ V]Y]H]J]H]N]K]H] N]D]S]F]V]R]O]y]G]y
HV]W]p]W]L]N]D]L p]O]P]p]Q]H]N PHJpOpVpUH D] HV]W]p]W]L]N]D]L pU]p]N

\$ WDQXOyN HUHGHWL ODWLQ Vj|YHJHN pUWHOPH]pVH pV P
Vj|YHJHN pUWHOPH]pVH UpYpQ Q\LWRWWDEEi YioQDN PiV N
VWUDWpJLiMXINQW\$WMDiQWyiHOV VRUEDQ PDJ\DU Q\HOY pV L
kXOW~UD YDODPLQW LQIRUPDWLND WDQWiUJ\DNNDQ YDOyV
\$ ODWLQWDQXOiV VRUiQ D WDQXOyN pU]pNHQ\HEEp YioQDN
D Nj|VvPj pUGHNpEHQ J\DNRUROW PpOWiQ\RVViJ V]HUHSp
kapcsolDWRV YLWiNEDQ 1\HOYWDQXOiVL SUREOpPiLNDW L
PHJIRJDOPD]QL pV D SUREOpPiNUD DGRWW YiODV]RN DODS

11- pYIRO\DP

\$ WDQXOyNEDQ HU V|GLN D] HXUySDL NXOW~iUadn pUWpM
KDJ\RPiQ\RN PHJLVPHUpVpYHO D PDJ\DUViJ (XUySiKRjNWDUW
D J]UyPDL pVNHV]HvYpQ\ J\|NHU& HXUySDL P&YHOWVpJ
QRUPDN|YHWpV MHOHQW VpJpW

\$ WDQXOyN WXGDWRVDQ KDv]QiOMiN D ODWLQ JUDPPD
NRPSHWHQFLiN IHMO GpVpYHO HJ\•WW pOPpQ\V]HU&Yp YiOK
PHJLVPHUpVH pV HOHP]pVH

\$ PRWLYiFLy PHJ U]pVpEHQ VRN HJ\pQL V]HUHSOpVUH D
UHQQGV]HUHV EHV]pOJHWpVUH DONRWy YLWiUD YDQ\•W•M VpJ
PXQNiONRGiV pUGHNpEHQ \$ PRWLYiFLy IHQQW DUWiViEDQ V
Vj|YHJHLQHn NHUHVpVH N•O|QE]] Vj|YHJYiOwR]DWRN HJ\EI
A hosszabbU|YLGHEE LURGDOPV Vj|YHJHN HV]WpWLNDL pUWpNH
KRj\ PiV WDQWiUJ\DN PDJ\DU LURGDORP YL]XiOLV NXOW~U

\$ WDQXOyN D Q\HOYKDV]QiODW-RVW L GpHEE HUHOGHGDW R NiB V D
PHJpUWpVpYHO IRUGtWiViYDO pV pUWHOPH]pVpYHO ROGMi
PDJDW DUWiVW WDQ~VtWDQDN PiV NXOW~UiN LUiQW pV IH
WDQ~WQW HJUifLyV IHODGDWRN HOV VRUEDQ PDJ\DU Q\HOY
YDODPLQW LQIRUPDWLND WDQWiUJ\DNNDQ YDOyVtWkDWyN I

\$ ODWLQWDQXOiV VRUiQ WRYiEE PpO\•O D WDNQXpOYHWDG
NpUGpVHN LUiQW pU]pNHQQ\p YioQDN NRUUHUNM pU]GpRCE MQV
Qp]HWHW YDOODQDN 0HJpUWLN Psi PRNROV]G]WDDQXO(iR/S D S
NpV]VpJ•NNHO WiUVDLN PiViPOH JRQGMDLW LV PHJpUWLN p

\$ WHPDWLNDL HJ\|VpJHNKH] NDSFVROyGLN pYHQWH NE
VHJtWVpJJHO 1pKiQ\ PHPRULWHU HOVDMiWtWiVD pV pUW
VWUDWpJLiLYDO SO V]HQWHQFLiN V]iOOyLJpN 3DWHU 1RV

\$] ,.7 DONDOPD]iVRN NpV]VpJV]LQW& NLDODNtWiVD pV IHMO

\$ WDQXOyN V]HUH]]HQHN WSDSV]WDODWRNDW pV MiUWDVVi
IHOKDV]QiOiViEDQ LGHJHQ Q\HOYL WDQXOPIQ\DLN VRUiQ HJ
\$] LQIRUPiFLyV pV NRPPXQLNiFLyV W]GFLQROpOLiW|EE7OH
EL]WRVtWDQDN D Q\HOYWDQXOyNQDN pV WDQiURNQDN D F
Nj|YHWOHQ NDSFVRODWUD \$] ,.7 MHOHQW VHQ Q|YHOKHV
HUHGpPq\HVvPjPw Nj|YHWOHQW KRj]D]pPpQW HOYL NXOW~Ui
DXWHQWLNXV FpOQ\HOYL PRGHOHN NHUHVpVpW pV IHOKDV
D GLIIHUHQFLiOiV NLYiOy HV]N]]H

\$ Q\HOYWDQXOiVL VWUDWpJLiN NLDODNtWiVD

\$ Q\HOYWDQXOiVL IRO\DPDW VLNHUHVpJH V]HPSRQWMIeYO
Az idegennyelvWDQXOiV Q\~MWVRQ WRYiEEL OHKHW VpJHW D]
HOVDMiWtWiViUD D] HO]HWHV WXGiV PR]JyVtWiVraUd D]
FVRSRUWRV HJ\•WWP&N]G WDQXOiVUD D] |QP&YHO pV LJ
WDQXOiV IRQWRVViJiQDN IHOLVPHUpVpUH

\$ 7\$18/i. e57e.(/e6(

\$] pUWpNHOpVQHN D] iOWDOiQRV LVNRODL Q\HOYWDQX
fuQNFLyMD KRJ\ PRWLYiOMD D WDQXOyW D] LGHJHQ Q\HOY
pYIRO\DP RQ HOV VRUEDQ SR]LWtY D NHYpVEp VLNHUHV
SR]LWtYXPRNKR] NpSHVW NDSKDWQDN KDQJV~O\W \$ WDQX
HUHGPPQ\HLQHN HUHGPpQ\HVVpJpQHN pUWpNHOpVpW W PLQ
LGHJHQ Q\HOYL WHYpNHQ\VpJ VRUiQ

.LDODNXO HPHOOHWW D] D IXQNFLy LV KRJ\IMMOH]D]Wp
WHU•OHWpQ D] DGRWW LG SRQWEDQ D WDQpY N]EHQ IRO\

9LVV]DMHO]pV D WDQXOyQDN pV Ds yjeng e pnt]i, milken J\ PH
DWWLW&G MHOHP]L D Q\HOYWDQXOiVKR] YDOy YLV]RQ\iW
NHOO PpJ HQUJLiW EHIHNWHWQLH

)RQWRV KRJ\ D] pUWpNHOpV UHQGV]HUHV OHJ\HQ \$WUWDC
yUDL PXQND HOHPHNHW \$] pUWpNHOpV VRUiQ LV •J\HOQ
IHODGDWRNNDQ |V]W|Q|]KHWM•N D PRWLYiOWDEE WDQXOyN

, ' .(5(7 i5\$6=È02.

1pJ\ pYIRO\DP RV NpS]pV yUD

pYIRO\DP			
7HPDWLNDL HJ\VpJ U|	Kerettanervi yUDV]iP	+HO\L W|E yUDV]iP	7pPDN|U |VV]LG N
Grammatika	35	3	38
6]YHJIHOGROJR]iV	35	3	38
0&YHO GpV	27	4	31
eYIRO\DP |VV]HVHQ	97	10	107

pYIRO\DP			
7HPDWLNDL HJ\VpJ U|	Kerettanervi yUDV]iP	+HO\L W|E yUDV]iP	7pPDN|U |VV]LG N
Grammatika	35	3	38
6]YHJIHOGROJR]iV	35	3	38
0&YHO GpV	27	4	31
eYIRO\DP |VV]HVHQ	97	10	107

pYIRO\DP

7HPDWLNDL HJ\VpJ U|	Kerettanervi yUDV]iP	+HO\L W|E yUDV]iP	7pPDN|U |VV]LG N
Grammatika	35	0	35
6]YHJIHOGROJR]iV	31	5	36
0&YHO GpV	31	5	36
eYIRO\DP |VV]HVHQ	97	10	107

pYIRO\DP			
7HPDWLNDL HJ\VpJ U|	Kerettanervi yUDV]iP	+HO\L W|E yUDV]iP	7pPDN|U |VV]LG N
Grammatika	23	0	23
6]YHJIHOGROJR]iV	29	3	32
0&YHO GpV	29	5	34
eYIRO\DP |VV]HVHQ	83	8	91

\$ WDQWiUJ\ KHO\L WDQWHUYpEHQ D NHUHWWDQWHUY NLHJ

1pJ\ pYIRO\DP RV NpS]pV

pYIRO\DP		6]DEDG yU	10
----------	--	-----------	----

7HPDWLNDL HJ\VpJ	7pPD	iUDV]iP
Grammatika	5HQGV]HUH]pV (OPpO\tWpVUH V]R	3
6]YHJIHOGROJR]iV	\$GHVWH ILGHOHV p 2YLGLXV V]I IHOGROJR]iVD V]ROJioy LG NHUHV	1 2
0&YHO GpV	-p]XV V]•OHWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ	1
	.QyVV]RV] UpJpV]H ,.7 IHOKDV]QioiViY	1
	'HOSKRL HPOpND IHOKDV]QioiViYDO	1
	\$ WUyMDL PRQGDM NpS] P&YpV]HWEHQ IHOKDV]QioiViYDO	1
	gVV]HV	10

pYIRO\DP		6]DEDG yU	10
----------	--	-----------	----

7HPDWLNDL HJ\VpJ	7pPD	iUDV]iP
Grammatika	\$ V]HQYHG V]HUNH J\DNRUoiVD (C V]ROJioy .LG NHUHV	3
6]YHJIHOGROJR]iV	(LD UHFRODPXV pQ	1

	2YLGLXV V]Y IHOGROJR]iVD V]ROJioy LG NHUHV	2
0&YHO GpV	\$ NDUiFVRQ\ •]HQH P&YpV]HWEHQ	1
	\$ UyPDL Ki] N] 5yPiEDQ pV D 5yPD WHU•OHWpQ ,.7 IH	3
	gVV]HV	10

pYIRO\DP	6]DEDG yU	10
----------	-----------	----

7HPDWLNDL HJ\VpJ 6]]YHJIHOGROJR]iV	7pPD 9HQL UHGHPWRU IHOGROJR]iVD	iUDV]iP 1
	Jacopone da Todi: Stabat mate F YHUVpQHN IHOG	1
	9HUJLOLXV pV &LF IHOGROJR]iVD V]ROJioy .LG NHUHV	3
0&YHO GpV	9HUJLOLXV P&YHL HXUySDL P&YpV]H IHOKDV]QioiViYDO	3
	&LFHUR MHOHQW V ILOR]yILD W] (OPpO\tWpVUH V]R	2
	gVV]HV	10

pYIRO\DP	6]DEDG yU	8
----------	-----------	---

7HPDWLNDL HJ\VpJ 6]]YHJIHOGROJR]iV	7pPD .DUiFVRQ\L •QQ NDSFVROyGy V]]YH ,.7 IHOKDV]QioiViY	iUDV]iP 1
	+RUDWLXV pV 7DFL HOHP]pVH (OPpO\t LG NHUHW	2
0&YHO GpV	Horatius verseinek PHJ]HQpVtWpVH IHOKDV]QioiViYDO	2
	/LWXUJLNxV V]]Y HJ\Ki]]HQH D N] napjainkig (IKT IHOKDV]QioiViYDO	3

FEJLES = 7 e 6 FELADATOK, NYELVI SZINTEK:

NpJpYIRO\DP RV NpS]pV
Latin 9-12.

A QpJ\pYIRO\DPRNpWpShpGDJyJLDL VJDNDV]EyO iOO HJHN
N|YHWNH] N
9- pYIRO\$DWPQXOyN D ODWLQWDQtwiV H NH]GHWL VJDNDV
UyPDL P&YHOWVpJ NDSFVRODWiW pV HQQHN D PDJ\DU pV
K V|NU O V]yOy HOEHV]pOpVHN IHMOHV]WLN D] HUN|OFVL pU
D GHPRNUiFLiUD QHYHOpVEHQ \$ UyPDLN KpWN]QDSL pO
FVDOiGL pOHOVHONpWHDpW]VpWULH QHYHOpVEHQ IHMWHQH NL
\$ WDQXOyN DQ\DQ\HOYL NRPSHWHQFLiMD LV IHMO GLN D O
pV D PRQGDWRN HOHP]pVpYHO \$ PDJ\DU pV D ODWLQ Q\HOY
Q\HOYKDV]QiODWRW pV D ORJLNDL NRPSHWHQFLiW
\$ PRWLYiFLy PHJ U]pVpKH] GLIIHUHQFLiOW KDODGiVUD D
YpWHOpUH YDQ V]•NVpJ \$ UHQGV]HUHV LVPpWOpV HJ\HV
IRQWRV D WRYiEEL HJ\•WW PXQNiONRGiV pUGHNpEHQ \$ PR
LV SO HO DGiV SUH]HQWiFLy NpV]tWpVH
\$] LQWHUQHW iOWDO EL]WRVtWRWW OHKHW VpJHN VHJtWKL
NLDODNtWiViW \$ ODWLQ ROYDVPIQ\RNND O HJ\•WW IHOGROJ
WDQXOyN |QiOOy t]OpVH
\$ WDQXOyN HOV VRUEDQ DGDSWiOW ODWLQ V]YHJ PHJpU
FpOQ\HOYHW \$ V]YHJHN pUWHOPH]pVH UpYpQ Q\LWRWWDEE
LQWHJUiFLy HOV VRUEDQ PDJ\DU Q\HOY pV LURGDORP W]U
LQIRUPDWLND WDQWiUJ\DNND O YDOyVtWKDWy PHJ
\$ ODWLQWDQXOiV VRUiQ D WDQXOyN pU]pNHQ\HEEp YiOQDN
\$ WDQWiUJ\ KR]jMiUXO D PpOWiQ\RVViJ LUiQWL IRJpNRQ\Vi
EHOiWiViKR]
\$ WDQXOyN NpSHVVP YioQDN Q\HOYWDQXOiVL SUREOpPiLN
YDOy PHJROGiViUD
11- pYIRO\$DWPQXOyNEDQ HU V|GLN D] HXUySDL NXOW~UD p
ODWLQ KDJ\RPiQ\RN PHJLVPHUpVpYHO D PDJ\DUViJ (XUySi
EHOiWMinU]pD]U]pV]Y]HUHV]WpQ\ J\|NHU& HXUySDL P&YHOWVpJ
QRUPDN|YHWpV MHOHQW VpJpW
\$ WDQXOyN LGHJHQ Q\HOYL NRPSHWHQFLiLQDN IHMO GpVp
LURGDOP L DONRWiVRN PHJLVPHUpV]YH]VEEHOURGDOPL\$ VK]RMH
pUWpNHLQHN YL]VJiODWD VHJtWL D WDQXOyNDW DEEDQ K
NXOW~UD NHUHWpEHQ LV IHOLVPHUMpN H]HNHW
\$ PRWLYiFLy PHJ U]pVpEHQ VRN HJ\pQL V]HUHSOpVUH D
UHQGV]HUHV EHV]pOJHWpVUH DONRWy YLWiUD YDQ V]•NVp
KDV]QiODWD SO ODWLQ V]HU] N V]YHJHLQHN NHUHVpVH
WDQXOyN WXGDWRVDQ KDV]QiOMiN D ODWLQ JUDPPDWLND V
LV IRQWRV D VLNHUHV PXQND HOYpJ]pVpKH]
\$ ODWLQ ROYDVPIQ\RN HV]WpWLNDL pUWpNHLQHN PHJLVP
KRJ\ |VV]HYHVpN V]HPpO\HV W]UWpQHWHLDeh,Wodap]H]anVHLNH
WDQXOWDNND O pV IHOGROJ]R]i]G]N]E]R]N]B]G]D]S]K]R]V]Y]J]E]H]N]H]V]
D WDQXOyNDW DEEDQ KRJ\ PiV WDQWiUJ\DN PDJ\DU LURG
LV IHOLVPHUMpN H]HNHW \$ V]YHJHNKH] NDSFVROyGy NpS
HV]WpWLNDL pOPpQ\HN PHJpOpVpUH D] HV]WpWLNDL pU]pN
\$ WDQXOyN D Q\HOYKDV]QiODWpY]Y]L]G]H]E]H]H]O]G]H]W]R]L]N]D]R]G]
PHJpUWpVpYHO pV IRUGtWiViYDO pV pUWHOPH]pVpYHO ROGI
PDJDWDUWiVW WDQ~VtWDQDN PiV NXOW~UiN LUiQW pV NLIL
WDQ~W]U]H]J]U]i]F]L]y]V]IHODGDWRN HOV VRUEDQ D PDJ\DU Q\HOY
NXOW~UD YDODPLQW D] LQIRUPDWLND WDQWiUJ\DNND O YD
\$ ODWLQWDQXOiV UpYpQ D WDQXOyN MREEDQ PHJEHFV•OL
N]]]VVpJ pUGHNpEHQ J\DNRUROW PpOWiQ\RVViJ V]HUHSpW

NDSFVRODWRV YLWiNEDQ 1\HOYWDQXOivL SUREOpPiLND
 PHJIRJDOPD]QL pV D SUREOpPiNUD DGRWW YiODV]RN DOD
 HPSDWLNxV NpV]VpJ•N PiV SUREOpPiN PHJROGiViEDQ LV VH
 pYIRO\DP

7HPDWLND	I. Introductio ±Aeneas - Bellum Troianum	ÜUDNH 10
(O]HWHV	\$ PDJ\DU Q\HOY VDMiWRVViJDLQDN LVP VRUiQ HOVDMiWtWRWW JUDPPDWLNDL L \$ PDJ\DU PRQGDW V]HUNH]HWL HJ\VpJHL D N]]WW•N OHY NDSFVRODWRN IHOLVP \$] yNRU IRJDOPD 1pKiQ\ IRQWRVDEE LWiOLDL pV J|U|J I| 0DNHGyQLD ,WiOLD /DWLXP 5yPD 3RP	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ WiUJ\DOW ODWLQ Q\HOYL NDWHJyULiN /DWLQ Q\HOY& V]]YHJHN KHO\HV KDJ IHOROYDViviQDN IHMOHV]WpVH \$ J|U|UyPDL LVWHQYNBWHV]WpVpVH ,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: Azl.- , , 6]]YHJIHOGRS 0&YHO GWVOLD NLWHUMHGpVH pV PDL V]HUHSH	\$ ODWLQ NLHMW HOVDMiWtWiVD D KRVV]~ViJRN pV KDQJRV ROYDViv D KDJ\RPiQ\RV GLNWiOiv XWiQL tUiV \$ I QHYHM SUDHSRVLWLyN \$] LJH V]yWiUL D D ODWLQ KDV]Qic D ODWLQ KDV]Qic	0DJ\DU Q\HOYomp W|UWpQHOHP 3iUKX]DPRN SO UHQGV]HUH V]yHOHPHN QpYPIVRN UHQGV UHQGV]HUH LJH \$ PDJ\DU Q\HOY ODWLQ HUHGH IHOLVPHUpVH 7|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL a IRUGtWiV VRUi LVPHUHWHN IHO )|OGUDM] 7RSRJ ismeretek. Idegen nyelvek:D V]]YH KDV]QicOW V]DYD PiV Q\HOYHNEHQ +DVRQOy V] grammatikai rendszer (p SUDHSRVLWLyN

Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Declinatio, nominativus, accusativus, genitivus, dativus, ablativus, VLQJXODULV SOXUDOLV PDVFXOLQXP I LQGRHXUySDL Q\HOYFVDOiG
----------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

7HPDWLND	II. De Romulus et Remus	ÜUDNH
----------	-------------------------	-------

		8
(O]HWHV	A magyar nyelv V D PiU WDQXOW pO LGHJHQ N|]W N|]V LOOHWYH HOWpU YRQiVR 1pKiQ\ JUDPPDWLNDL V]DNN-LpVMPHPRQG SO D V]yIDMRN D] HVHWHN KHO\HV HJ\H]WHWpVH LJH LJHPyGRN	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ JUDPPDWLNDL NLIHMH]pVHN UHQGV]HU \$ODSV]LQW& V]YHJHOHP] NpV]VpJ NLD \$ WiUJ\DOW ODWLQ Q\HOYL NDWHJyULiN 5yPD V]•OHRQGVN D UyPDLN HUHGHWPu \$ J]U]J pV D UyPDL NXOW~UD HJ\PiVKR QpKiQ\ V]HPSRQV]ElyD HUHGHWH	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH	.DSFVROyGiVL S
Grammatikai ismeretek: A II. GHFOLQDWLyV UDJR]iVD,, D]GHFOLQDWLyV PHOO UDJR]iVD \$ PHOQppWQpYQpYHJ\H]WHWpV D VRUUHQGMH SiUKX]DPRV UDJR]i V]yEDQ tUiVEDQ KLiQ\RV V]HUNH Az ige V]yWiUL DODNMD HOV NpW V FRQLXJDWLR HON•O|QtWpVH \$ Op 6]]YHJIHOGRSJR]WpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLIN 0&YHO \$pWUyMDL KiERU~ 5yPD DC pV D UpJpV]HW WDQ~ViJDL NpS] D J]UyPDL LURGDOPL KDJ\RPi HUHGHWPRQGiL	0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV \$ J]U]J pV UyPD V]HU] L P&YHLN 7]UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL a IRUGtWiV VRUi LVPHUHWHN IHO \$ODSYHW LQIRU pV UyPDL YLOiJ 9L]XiOLV NX@ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	coniugatio, averbo, infinitivus, sententia	EURYHUELXP V]iOC

7HPDWLND	III. De familia Romana	İUDNH 10
(O]HWHV	0RQGDWWDQL DODSIRJDOPDN SO V]yID HOHP]pVH	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ 5yPDL pOHWPyG QpKiQ\ MHOOHJ]HWHV	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH	.DSFVROyGiVL S
Grammatikai ismeretek: \$,,, GHFOLQDWLyV W|Y& I QHYHN UDJR]iVD A nomino 1 ige vonzata.	7]UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL a IRUGtWiV VRUi LVPHUHWHN IHO	

<p>6]YHJIHOGRSJRWPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLiRI.: Inscopio SciMonis, Carmen P timidi.</p> <p>0&YHO &YpV DOiG pV QHYHOpV D] yNF 5yPDL FVDOiG |VV]HWDUWRD]iWYy WiUVD-GDDOORSHJ\VpJH D FVDOiG</p> <p>Az eddigi ismeret Romae.</p>	<p>Idegen nyelvek:D V]YH KDV]QiOW V]DYD PiV Q\HOYHNEHQ Informatika: interneten HOpUKHW V]yW V]YHJNLDGiVRN IHOKDV]QiOiVD</p>
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>praesens, indicativus, imperfectum, praenomen, nomen gentile, cog toga virilis, ludus, schola, ludimagister, paedagogus.</p>

<p>7HPDWLND</p>	<p>IV. De urbe Roma</p>	<p>ÜUDNH 10</p>
<p>(O]HWHV</p>	<p>1pKiQ\ JUDPPDWLNDL V]DNNLpVMPHQGD SO D V]yIDMRN DJ HVHWHN KHO\HV HJ\H]WHWpVH V]yHOHPHN LJH LJHPyG 1pKiQ\ IRQWRVDEE UyPDL Avedius, P. Matius, & domb Via Sacra, Forum Romanum).</p>	
<p>A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W</p>	<p>\$ WiUJ\DOW ODWLQ Q\HOYL NDWHJyULiN \$ QpYpYyLJHUDJR]iVL LVPHUHWHN VHJtW ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWpVH \$] yNRUL 5yPD MHOOHJ]HWHVpJHLQHN</p>	
<p>,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S</p>		
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: \$,,, GHFOWQD&WLy WtSXVDL UDJR]iVD D ,,, GHFOLC UDJR]iVD D GRPXV V]y VDMiWRV \$] DFWtY V]HPPo\UDJRN DJ LJHUD MHOHQWpVH UDJR]iVD</p> <p>6]YHJIHOGRSJRWPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLiN 3O .|QQ\tWHWW V]YHJHN /LYL PXQNiMiEyo DJ \$UD 3DFLVNiHOODt (Ovidius: Fasti I., 711-722)</p> <p>0&YHO &YpV YiURVD DJ yNRUEDQ \$] yNRUL UHQHV]iQV] pV EDURN N]]WHUHL .DUiFVRQ\ HO WW \$GHVWH ILGH V]•OHWpVH DJ Hxib.ySDL P&YpV]HW</p>	<p>Informatika: NHUHVp interneten. ODJ\DU Q\HOY pAV PDJ\DU Q\HOYE ODWLQ pV J|U|J IHOLVPHUpVH 7|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL AL UyPDL W|UWp NH]GHWHNW O \$ 9L]XiOLV NX@ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVp LQWHUQHWHQ) YiURVUyo</p>	
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>LPSHUIHFwXP W Forum Romanum, Curia</p>	

	Cloaca Maxima, Traianus, Colosseum, Ara Pacis Augustae, Pantheon, GLDGDOTY YtjY Sacra
--	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

7HPDWLND	V. De deis multis Graecorum et Romanorum	ĪUDNH 8
(O]HWHV	0RQGDWWDQL DODSIRJDOPDN SO V]yID HOHP]pVH \$ PRQGDW HJ\|VpJHLQHN DJRQRVtWiVD IHOLVPHUpVH 1pKiQ\ IRQWRVDEE J|U|J pV LWiOLDL I|C Delphoi, Epidauros, Parnassus).	
A tematikai HJ\|VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$ WiUJ\|DOW ODWLQ Q\HOYL NDWHJyULiN \$ J|U|J pV D UyPDL NXOW~UD HJ\|PiVKR] QpKiQ\ V]HPSRQWEyO L VWHQYN O WHPVW HJ\|LVWHQKLW N•O|QEVpJH	
	, VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N.DSFVROyGiVL SI	
Grammatikai ismeretek: \$, , , GHFOLQDWLyV I QHYHN UHQ SUDHW LPS DFWLYL NpS]pVH , XSSLWHU ILOLXV ILOLD V]DYDN 6]]YHJIHOGROJR]RWWpPiQDN PHJIHOI VHQWHQWLiN 3KDsWRQ 2Y(3)LX UpV]OHWHN N|QQ\|t 0&YHO \$p VOHJIRQWRVDEE J|U|J PHJIHOHO LN 7|UWpQHWHN D J|U LVWHQHNU O \$ 0~]ViN	0DJ\|DU Q\HOY p 0RQGiN OHJHQG PLWROyJLDL W PDJ\|DU LURGDC HVHWOHJ ODWLC Etika: \$ OHONLLVP URVV] E&Q pV H YiODV]WiVD 9L]XiOLV NX@ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVp interneten.	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	praeteritum, indicativus, imperfectum, animizmus, antropomorfizmus PLWROyJLD DWWULEXWXPRN /DUDULXP	

7HPDWLND	VI. Ludus Romanus ±Schola Romana et mens sana in corpore sano	ĪUDNH 8
(O]HWHV	1pKiQ\ IRQWRVDEE J|U|J pV LWiOLDL I|C 5yPD 'HOSKRL 2O•PSLD	
A tematikai HJ\|VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$ ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWpVH D NpSHVVpJ IHMOHV]WpVH \$ J|U|J pV D UyPDL NXOW~UD HJ\|PiVKR] QpKiQ\ V]HPSRQWEyO	
	, VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL SI	

<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: \$ V]HPpO\HV QpYPIVRN ELUWRN locativus KHO\pV]HPpO\QHYHN NHUH \$] LPSHUDWLYXV , DFWLYL NpS]p 6]]YHJIHOGR\$JRWpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLiN DGDSWiOW N|QQ\ t Apolline et Baccho. Hippomenes et Atalanta (Ovidi Metamorphoses X. 631-633, 662-670) 0&YHO \$pV]PDL RNWDWiV QHYHO p \$] DQWLNyLWiV WHVWHG]pVH D pOHWPpEHQ \$] yNRUL ROLPSLiN</p>	<p>7|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiULAZL HPEHULVpJ W|UV NRUV]DNDL D] NXOW~UD NRUV] Informatika: NHUHVp interneten. 7HVWQHYHO pV VSRUWW|UWpQH \$ IRUGtWiV VRU LVPHUHWHN IHO 9L]XiOLV NX IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQ tWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ</p>
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>imperativus, ludus, schola, grammaticus, magister, rhetor, ludimag paedagogus, stilus/]WDGLRQ SHQWDWORQ SDQ</p>

<p>7HPDWLND</p>	<p>VII. Humanitas Romana ±cultura Graeca</p>	<p>ïUDNH 8</p>
<p>(O]HWHV</p>	<p>\$ PRQGDW HJ\VpJHLQHN DJRQRVtWiVD IHOLVPHUpVH 1pKiQ\ IRQWRVDEE J|U|JpV LWiOLDL I|O Syracusae,).</p>	
<p>A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W</p>	<p>\$ ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWpVH D NpSHVVpJ IHMOHV]WpVH</p>	
<p>,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S</p>		
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek \$ YRQDWNr]y Qp QpYPIVRN YLVV]DKDWy QpYPIV LSVXP KDV]QiODWD \$] LJH V]yWiUL DODNMIQDN KDUPD DFFXVDWLYXVD SHUIHFDW DFWL UDJR]iVD \$ KDUPDGLN FRQLXJDW 6]]YHJIHOGR\$JRWpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLiN 3O &LFHUR *UD Epist..II. 1, 156) vagy Icarus (Ovidius: Metamorphoses V 223-226, 231-235). 0&YHO (GpV]pQ\NpSHN D J|U|J pV U &LFHUR \$UFKLPpGHV] - \$RHW]GRKW 5HQGV]HUH] LVPpWOpV &ROOR Romae.</p>	<p>0DJ\DU Q\HOY p 0RQGiN OHJHQG PLWROyJLDL W magyarLURGDORP y 7|UWpQSHOHRiER /DWLQ |U|NVpJ•Q \$QHNGRWiN D] W|UWpQHWpE O Etika: \$ OHONLLVP URVV] E&Q pV H YiODV]WiVD Fizika: IHOKDMWyHU 9L]XiOLV NX IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQ tWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVp interneten.</p>	

Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Supinum, perfectum, virtus constantia, humanitas disciplina, negotium simplicitas, misericordia KHXUpND

7HPDWLND	VIII. De divinatione et de Creta	ÏUDNH 8
(O]HWHV	\$ PRQGDW HJ\VpJHLQHN D]RQRVtWiVD IHOLVPHUpVH 1pKiQ\ IRQWRVDEE J|U|J I|OGUDM]L REM Epidauros, Cumae).	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$ QpYpYyLJHUDJR]iVL LVPHUHWHN VHJtW ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWpVH \$ V]YHJHOHP] pV IRUGtWiVL NpV]VpJ HOOiWRWW pV NRPPHQWiU QpON•OL V]Y 9HUVHV YDJ\ SUy]DL V]YHJ PHPRU HOVDMiWtWWDWiVD D PHPRUL]iOiV VHJ , VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL SI	
Grammatikai ismeretek: UHQGKDJ\y DODNMDL Az ind. futurum. imp. ± SHUI DFWLYL Np J\DNRUOiVD D SHUIHFWD DFWLR SRWXL LJH UDJR]iVD KDV]QiODW	0DJ\DU Q\HOY p 0RQGiN OHJHQQ PLWROyJLDL W mag\DU LURGDORF Etika: \$ OHONLLVP URVV] E&Q pV H YiODV]WiVD 9L]XiOLV NX IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVp interneten.	
6]YHJIHOGR\$JWpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLiN 2YLGLXV)DV Atticae. I. 191.±6LE\OOD N|Q\YHN	Noctes 9L]XiOLV NX IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVp interneten.	
0&YHO \$pWyVOiV V]HUHSH D J|U|J 3DSL WHVW•OHWHN .pWpUWHOP& Minotaurusz	P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVp interneten.	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	divinatio, papi WHVW•OHWHN RPHQ 6LE\OOD PLQyV]L NXOW~UD 0LQRWDXUXV]	

7HPDWLND	IX. De magistratibus	ÏUDNH 7
(O]HWHV	0RQGDWWDQL DODSIRJDOPDN SO V]yID HOHP]pVH	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$] yNRUL 5yPD MHOOHJ]HWHVpJHLQHN	
	, VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL SI	

<p>Grammatikai ismeretek ,VPpWOpV LP Selecta DFWLR D V]HPpO\HV QpYPIV PXW QpYPIV J\DNRUOiVD IV. declinatio. Az activumSDVVLYXP V]HP IRUGtWiVD D SDVVLYXP PDJ\DUUD ,VPHUNHGpV Q\RPWDWRWJWDV WJQ V]yFLNNHN IHOGROJR]iVD V]yID FVRSRUWRVtWiVD HWLPROyJLD LGHJHQ Q\HOYL SiUKX]DPRN IHON 6]YHJIHOGROJR]iVpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLiN 'H P+DRUUDWURD V&REFXO V]YHJ /LYLXV \$E-XUEtP & P&Q&GpW D 0&YHO \$pM]WiUVDViJNRUL 5yPD iO YiOWR]iVDL +LYDWDOL MHOYpQ\H</p>	<p>7|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL a IRUGtWiV VRUi LVPHUWHWN IHO Idegen nyelvek:D V]YH KDV]QiOW V]DYD PiV Q\HOYHNEHQ Informatika: interneten HOpUKHW V]yW V]YHJNLDGiVRN IHOKDV]QiOiVD</p>
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>IV. declinatio, passivum, Comitia, magistratus, tribunus plebis, co praetor, censor, diadalmenet, homo novus, dictator, suo anno, insigni</p>

<p>7HPDWLND</p>	<p>X. De diebus festis - de spectaculis</p>	<p>ÜDNH 8</p>
<p>(O]HWHV</p>	<p>1pKiQ\ JUDPPDWLNDL V]DNNpVHFRDQGDW SO D V]yIDMRN D] HVHWHN KHO\HV KD</p>	
<p>A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W</p>	<p>\$ODSV]LQW& V]YHJHOHP] NpV]VpJ NLD NDWHJyULiN PHJpUWHWpVH \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQERDQGDWRMiVDJUDULGyC IRUGtWiViYDO 5yPDL pOHWPyG D] yNRUL 5yPD MHOOHJ</p>	
<p>,VPHUWHWN IHMOHV]WpVL N.DSFVROyGiVL SI</p>		
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: V. declinatio. - ,VPpWOpV \$ GHFOLQ iWWHN1KQpV]HUH]pV \$] LQG SUD KDV]QiODWD 6]YHJIHOGROJR]iVpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLiN \$ UDEV]ROJD pV D *HOOLXV 1RFWHV \$WWLFDH Camillus, liberator urbis N|QQ\WY]YMW /LYLX FRQGLWD FtP& P&YpE O Phaedrus IV. 24 (De monte parturienti) 0&YHO \$pWyPDL N]JQpS V]yUDNR JODGLiWRUYLDGDO iOODWYLDGD</p>	<p>7|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL AL UyPDL W|UWpQH 9L]XiOLV NX IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVp interneten.</p>	
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>dies festi, panem et circense JODGLDWRU</p>	

	YDGiOODWYLDGD amphitheatrum, Saturnalia scaena, circus, dies festi ludi Romani, ludi plebei
--	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

7HPDWLND	XI. De agricultura - de numinibus Italiorum	İUDNH 7
(O]HWHV	1pKiQ\ JUDPPDWLNDL V]DNN-LpVMPHROGD SO D V]yIDMRN QpYPIV KDWiUR]yV]y \$ J]U]J pV D UyPDL NXOW~UD HJ\PIVKR QpKiQ\ V]HPSRQWEyO	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	A QpY-V]y LJHUDJR]iVL LVPHUHWHN VHJtW ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWpVH \$ V]YHJHOHP] pV IRUGtWiVL NpV]VpJ HOOiWRWW pV NRPPHQWiU QpON•OL V]Y 9HUVHV YDJ\ SUy]DL V]YHJ PHPRU HOVDMiWtWWDWiVD D PHPRUL]iOiV VHJ	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: LPSHUIHFWXP FRQLXQFWLYL NpS] I QpYL KDV]QIODWD \$ V]YHJHNEHQ HO IRUGXOy UHQG pV D V]DEiO\RV DODNRNU\$ilUHX]DP \$ I•JJ NpUGpV 6]YHJIHOGROJRWpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLIN &DWR Up]M]ODJWHLN Pontilianus, Termino (Ovidius: Fasti II. 643-644, 657-6 683-684); Palilia (Ovidius: Fasti IV. 747-748, 763-768, 7 776); Pater Noster.	7|UWpQSHOYHPDL I]OGNpUGpV D N YiOViJD DQQDN NtVpUOHWHL 9L]XiOLV aNXOW~ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVpV interneten.	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	&RQLXQFWLYXV SHQWDPHWHU HSLJU VNDQGiOiV 3HQDWHV /DU Pales, Eoluna, genQsX	

7HPDWLND	XI. De regibus Romanorum - de virginibus Sabinis	İUDNH 5
(O]HWHV	1pKiQ\ JUDPPDWLNDL V]DNN-LpVMPHROGD SO PHOOpNQpY pV I QpY HJ\H]WHWpVH	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ ODWLQ Q\HOY Q\HOYWDQL MHOHQVpJH \$ ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWpVH D NpSHVVpJ IHMOHV]WpVH \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND MDYtWiVD U|YLG F	
Ismeretek/fejlesz WpVL N|YHWHOF	.DSFVROyGiVL SRQWRN	

<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: , V P p W o p D O D S Y H nyelvtani N L I H M H] p P D J \ D U X C latinul, a G H F O L Q D indicativus - coniunctivus - imperativus. A latin mondat. A mondat H J \ V p J H L sorrend H O V D M i W t sorba U H Q G H] p A praeteritum imperfectum ± perfectum coniunctivi. N p S] p V H U D J R] i V I I R U G t W i K D V] Q i O D P H O O p N P R \$ V] H P p O \ I Y L V V] D K Q p Y P i V I cummal.</p> <p>6]] Y H J I H O C V \$ W p P i P H J I H O H V] egek, V H Q W H Q W virginibus Sabinis N | Q Q \ t W V]] Y H J / L Y urbe condita F t P & P & Y p Pax. (Ovidius: Fasti III. 215- 218., 225-226.) De Horatiis et Curiatis N | Q Q \ t W V]] Y H J / L Y</p>	<p>7 | U W p Q H O H P W i U V D G D O P L p V i O O D P S H O N H U • O L V P H U H W H N I H O H O H Y H Q t W p V , Q I R U P D W L N D 7 D U W D O P D N N H U H V p V H D O N D O P D] i V D V i z u i O L V N X O W ~ U D D I H O G R O J R] R W W P & Y p V] H W E H Q</p>
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

urbe condita FtP & P&Yp 6WDEDW F 0&YHO G Mond iN D UyPDL D HUHGHWP U DODStWiV QpSHL \$ Q N	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	D FRQLXQFWLYXV LJHLGHHM 5yPD KpW plebeius, senator, cliens, fides.

7HPDWLND	XII. De aetate regum Romanorum ±De Horatiis et Curiatis	İUDNH 5
(O]HWHV	1pKiQ\ JUDPPDWLNDL V]DNN-LpWMPHPRQGD SO PHOOpNQpY pV I QpY HJ\H]WHWPpVH	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]Wp	\$ ODWLQ Q\HOY Q\HOYWDQL MHOHQVpJH \$ ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWPpVH D NpSHVVpJ IHMOHV]WpVH \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND MDYtWiVD U|YLG F	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek ,VPpWOpV DOD NLIHMH]pVHN PDJ\DUXO pV ODWL PHOOpNQHYHN IRNR]iVD pV NLYpV D] DGYHUELXPRN IRNR]iVD-20D W \$ SUDHVHQV SHUIHFWXP FRQLXQF indicativus - coniunctivus - imperativus.	7]UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL a IRUGtWiV VRUi LVPHUHWHN IHO Informatika: Tartalmak NHUHVpVH D] L LQWHUDNWtY Wi 9L]XiOLV NXOW~ D IHOGROJR]R PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ	
6]]YHJIHOGROJR]R VHQWHQWLIn 'H +RUDWLLV HW & Ab urbe conditaFtP & P&YpE O 0&YHO \$ UyPDL KDGVHUHJ \$ UyPD		
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	0HOOpNQHYHN IRNR]iVD OHJLR H[HUF impera, castra, imperium, fides.	

7HPDWLND	XIII. De aetate regum Romanorum ±Mucius Scaevola	İUDNH 5
(O]HWHV	1pKiQ\ JUDPPDWLNDL V]DNN-LpWMPHPRQGD SO PHOOpNQpY pV I QpY HJ\H]WHWPpV IHOLVPHUpVH KDV]QiODWD	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]Wp	\$ ODWLQ Q\HOY Q\HOYWDQL MHOHQVpJH \$ ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWPpVH D NpSHVVpJ IHMOHV]WpVH	

	\$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND MDYtWiVD U|YLG F
,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek ,VPpWOpV DOD NLIHMH]pVHN PDJ\DUXO pV ODWLC D] LJHP- in Genus - coniunctivus - imperativus. passivum rendszere, alakjai.	7|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL a IRUGtWiV VRUi LVPHUHWHN IHO Informatika: Tartalmak NHUHVpVH D] L LQWHUDNWtY Wi 9L]XiOLV NXOW~ D IHOGROJR]R PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ
6]]YHJIHOGROJR]R]PpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLiN 0XFLXV 6FDHYROD FRQGLWD FtP& P&YpE O ,IMDEE 0&YHO \$ pY]PDL RUYRVOiV I•UG]p UHQGV]HU] Itva PantiGpna RomlaN	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	passivum, medicina, medicus, therma, domus, ala, cella,

\$ IHMOHV] HUHGPpQ WDQpY Y	\$ WDQXOyN OHJ\HQHN NpSHVHN IHOLV legfontosabb alaktaniMHOOHJ]HWHVpJHLW /HJ PRQGDWRN pUWHOPH]pVpUH 7XGMDQDN LVPHUW ODWLQ V]]YHJHW K PHJIHOHO LG PpUWpN V]HULQW IHORO Q\HOYWDQL HOHPHNHW QHP WDUWDOPD PDJ\DUUD IRUGtWiViUD WDQiUL VHJtW HOVDMiWtWiVD PHOOHWW 7XGMDQDN F PRQGDWRNDW |QiOoy PHJDONRWQL \$ WDQXOyN UHQGHONH]]HQHN DODSYHV NXOW~UD NDSFVRODWiUyO pOHWPyGMX
----------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

\$ WDQXOy WXGMRQ KHO\HVHQ tUQL ROYDVQL \$ NLMHO|OW pV WXGMD PHJKDWiUR]QL 1\HOYWDQL LVPHUHWHL OHJ\H VHJtWVpJ•NNHO D] HJ\V]HU&EE V]]YHJHNHW WXGMD WDQiUL

pYIRO\DP

7HPDWLND	, \$ WDQtWy-PhVpN	ÜUDNH 8
(O]HWHV	\$ PDJ\DU PRQGDW V]HUNH D N]]|WW•N OHY NDSFVRODWRN IHOLVp	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ V]]YHJHOHP] pV IRUGtWiVL NpV]VpJ HOOiWRWW pV NRPPHQWiU - D] HXUySDL P&YHOWVpJ HJ\LN DODSMiQ irodalommal.	
, VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH		.DSFVROyGiVL S
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: , VPpWOpV Q\HOYV iWWHNLQWpVH \$ SDUWLFLSLXP SDUWpartLpS. pSfW NpS]pVH pV IRUGtWiVD V]HUHSH \$ GHSRQHqV LJpN UDJR]iVD pV K pV LDPELFXV VHQDULXV</p> <p>6]]YHJIHOGROJR]iV De vulpe et uva (Fab. IV.3.), Canis per fluvium carnem fe (Fab. I. 4.), Lupus et agnus (Fab. I.1.), Formica et musca IV. 24.), Rana rupta et bos (Fab. I.24.) LG I•JJYpQ\pEHQ YiOWR]KDW D V</p> <p>0&YHO GkD HGUXV P-XQNVVWUJD XW WDQtWy PHVpN pV XWypOHW•N /)i\ \$QGUiV 1DJ\ /DMRV 5RPKiQ\L</p>		<p>0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV LURGDORPyUiNR DQWLN V]HU] N 0&IDMRN D] yN irodalomban. A mese. Magyar nyelvtani alapismeretek. 7]UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL AL UyPDL W]UWp NH]GHWHNW O \$ Etika: \$ OHONLLVP URVV] E&Q pV KDJ\RPiQ\ W]U HJ\pQ YiODV]WiV pV D My pOHW F gQiOOyViJ pV Sp 9L]XiOLV NX IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ</p>
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	participium, deponens ige, iambicus trimeter, iambicus senarius.	

7HPDWLND	II. De Comoedia Romana - Plautus	ÜUDNH 7
(O]HWHV	\$ PDJ\DU Q\HOY pV D PiU WDQXOW pO N]]|WW N]]|V LOOHWYH HOWpU YRQiVR	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	<p>A grammatikai-VWLQLV]WLNDL NLIHMH]pVHN JUDPPDWLNDL pV VWLQLV]WLNDL HOHP] \$ J]U]J pV D UyPDL NXOW~UD HJ\pivKR QpKiQ\ V]HPSRQWEyo</p>	

	\$ J|UWyPDL NXOW~UiQDN PLQW D] HXU PHJLVPHUWHWpVH ,VPHUNHGpV D UyPDL LURGDORPPDO
Ismeretek/fejlesztés WpVL N|YHWHOF	.DSFVROyGiVL SRQWRN
Grammatikai ismeretek: ,VPpWO p imperfectum indicativi activi UDJR]iVD V]HQYHC LJHUDJR J\DNRUOi imperfectum indicativi passivi J\DNRUiV \$ V]HQYH szerkezet IHOLVPHU IRUGtWi mondatok HOHP]pVH V]yV]HULC magyaros IRUGtWi SiUKX]DP J\DNRUOi 6]YHJIHO s: Plautus: Miles gloriosus I. 25- 38. 42-49.; Aulularia 385- 396; O&YHO Gp UyPDL LUF NH]GHWHL NRPpGLD HXUySD P&YHO Gp etben (D J|U ~MNR PpG KDWiVD 3O Plautus P&YpV]HV XWypOHWH N]]Q\HOY	0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV LURGDORP \$] LURGD WHYpNHQ\VpJH 0&IDMRN D] yNRUL J|U| ,QIRUPDWLND NHUHVpV D] LQWHUQHWH

Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Passivum, comoedia	
7HPDWLND	III. De Roma antiqua	ĪUDNH 17
(O]HWHV	0RQGDWWDQL DODSIRJDOPDN SO V]yID \$ PDJ\DU Q\HOY pV D PiU WDQXOW pO N|]WW N|]V LOOHWYH HOWpU YRQiVR	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$ WiUJ\DOW ODWLQ Q\HOYLA ItD VlnDytk HOHPH]WHWpVH D] iWWHNLQW D UH IHMOHV]WpVH 5yPDL pOHWPyG D] yNRUL 5yPD MHOOH.	
, VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S		
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: ,VPpWOpV \$ QpYPi IRJODOiVD V]HPpO\HV ELUWRN QpYPiV D IRQWRVDEE PXWDWy VDMiWRVViJRN SiUKX]D PseNpsu]j QpYPiV UDJm]D D]iVD D VXSLC pVsudinum-W</p> <p>A participium imperfectum; a participium perfectum J\DNRUOiVD D SUDHVHqV LPSH SUDHWHULWXP LPSHUIHFwXP FR QpYPiVRN ,VPpWOpV D PHJLVP</p> <p>Ablativus absolutus; FeliratRV HPOpNHN ROYDViVD D WiM</p> <p>6]]YHJIHOGROJRWpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLIN</p> <p>Ovidius: Fasti ±lanus I., 65-66., 89-90., 101-106., Ara Pa ROWiU IHOD-YDWiVDPD DODS+820iVA Lupercalia• QQHS tH(OVHG) Fasti II. 361-376, 379 380). Arion (Fasti II. 95-106., 111-116.) \$ JUDPPDWLND D IRUGtWiVL NpV] \$ YHUVHOpV V]HUHSH YHUVHN F NLHPHOpVpYHO VNDQGiOiV \$ PH HOLVLR HJ\UH |QiOOyEE DONDOp KDQJDQ\DJRN IHOKDV]QiOiVD</p> <p>0&YHO \$pVyNRUL UHQHV]iQV] pV N]]pS•OHWHL N]]WHUHL 5yPDL O</p>	<p>0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV PDJ\DU Q\HOYE ODWLQ pV J|U|J IHOLVPHUpVH 7|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL AL UyPDL W|UWp NH]GHWHNW O \$ Idegen nyelvek:3iUKX]D D SDVV]tY V]HU PRQGDWU|YLGtW szerkezetekben. 9L]XiOLV NX IHOGROJR]RWW megMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHV p interneten.</p>	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Participium, ablativus absolutus, Forum Romanum YiURVIDO Yt]YH insula,	

7HPDWLND	IV. De numinibus	ĪUDNH 10
(O]HWHV	1pKiQ\ JUDPPDWLNDL V]DNNLpVMPHROGD SO D V]yIDMRN DJ HVHWHN KHO\HV KD 0RQGDWWDQL DODSIRJDOPDN SO V]yID HOHP]pVH \$ PDJ\DU Q\HOY pV D PiU W UHQGV]HUH N]]]WW N]]]V LOOHWYH HOV	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$ODSV]LQW& V]]YHJHOHP] NpV]VpJ NL NDWHJyULiN PHJpUWHWpVH \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND MDYtWiVD U|YLG F \$ ODWLQ Q\HOY Q\HOYWDQL MHOHQVpJH \$ ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWpVH D NpSHVVpJ IHMOHV]WpVH \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND MDYtWiVD U|YLG \$ J]U]J pV D UyPDL NXOW~UD HJ\PiVKR QpKiQ\ V]HPSRQWEyO 5yPDL pOHWPyG DJ yNRUL 5yPD MHOOH	
, VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL SI		
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: ,VPpWOpV D FVHC SHUIHFWXPEDQ \$ ORFDWLYXV J\DNRUOiVD DQWLN QHYHN DJRQ LJHUDJR]iV SHUIHFWXPEDQ J\DNR \$] DFFXVDWLYXV FXP LQILQLWLyr Az infinitivus imperfectus instans activi et passivi; gerundium; a supinum ablativusa DEODWLYXV DEVROXWXV pV D] KLiQ\RV LJpN D VHPLGHSRQH V LJ \$ V]]YHJHNEHQ HO IRUGXOy UHQG pV D V]DEiO\RV DODNRN SiUKX]DP Latin-PDJ\DU N]]pSV]yWiU LQWHUQ WDQiUL LUiQ\tWiVVDO V]yIDMRN V]HPSRQW~ FVRSRUWRVtWiVD HW V]yFVRSRUW LGHJHQ Q\HOYL SiU \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND IRNR]DWR Q\HOYUH IRUGtWiVVDO pV QpKiQ\ IRUGtWiViQDN J\DNRUOiViYDO</p> <p>6]]YHJIHOG Baobab et Icarus (VIII. 208-235.) Yt]]]Deucalion et Pyrrha (I. 324-327., 343-350., 3 366.), Philemon et Baucis (VIII. 626-636., 703-715.)</p> <p>0&YHO \$ pM]U]J pV UyPDL PLWSpOye volo et solvi volo (Saltatio Iesu);</p>	<p>0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV \$ J]U]J pV UyPDL IRQWRVDEE W|UY YLOiJLURGDORPI LURGDORPyUiNR DQWLN V]HU] N V \$] LG PpUWpNHV DODSHOYHL SpC N]OWpV]HWE O 7]UWpQHOHP Wi iOODPSROJiUA L UyPDL W|UWpQH IRUGtWiV VRUiQ LVPHUHWHN IHO IdegennyelvekD V]]YH KDV]QiOW V]DYD PiV Q\HOYHNEHQ )|OGUD]SRJUiLL ismeretek.)L]LND EHRpV]M \$ WDUWDORPKR] V]DNNLIHMH]pVH V]HPpO\LVpJHN RUYRVL ODWLQ WHVWUpV]HN 9L]XiOL&: aNXOW~ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVpV interneten.</p>	

Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Locativus, accusativus cum LQILQLWLYR JH PtWRV] Yt]]]Q NXOW~UD ODELI YHQGpJEDUiWViJ LJpN
-------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

7HPDWLND	IV. De medicina	İUDNH 10
(O]HWHV	1pKiQ\ JUDPPDWLNDL V]DNNLpVMPRQGD SO D V]yIDMRN DJ HVHWHN KHO\HV KD 0RQGDWWDQL DODSIRJDOPDN SO V]yID HOHP]pVH \$ PDJ\DU Q\HOY pV D PiU W UHQGV]HUH N]]]WW N]]]V LOOHWYH HOV	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ODSV]LQW& V]]YHJHOHP] NpV]VpJ NL NDWHJyULiN PHJpUWHWpVH \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND MDYtWiVD U|YLG F \$ ODWLQ Q\HOY Q\HOYWDQL MHOHQVpJH \$ ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWpVH D NpSHVVpJ IHMOHV]WpVH \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND MDYtWiVD U|YLG \$ J]U]J pV D UyPDL NXOW~UD HJ\PiVKR QpKiQ\ V]HPSRQWEyO 5yPDL pOHWPyG DJ yNRUL 5yPD MHOOH.	
	,VPHUWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N	.DSFVROyGiVL SI
Grammatikai ismeretek: SHUIHFWPEDQ D V]HQYHG J\DNRUoiVD \$] DEODWLYXV DEV infinitivus LQVWDQV DFWLYL HW SDVVL A participium instans passivi; Azem, eadem, idem UDJR]iVD DJ LQILQLWLYXV LPSHU V]]YHJHNEHQ HO IRUGXOy UHQGKI D V]DEiO\RV DODNRN SiUKX]DPD Latin- PDJ\DU N]]pSV]yWiU LQWHUQ WDQiUL LUiQ\tWiVVDO V]yIDMRN V]HPSRQW~ FVRSRUWRVtWiVD HW V]yFVRSRUW LGHJHQ Q\HOYL SiU \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND IRNR]DWR Q\HOYUH IRUGtWiVVDO pV QpKiQ IRUGtWiViQDN J\DNRUoiViYDO	0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV \$ J]U]J pV UyPDL IRQWRVDEE W|UY YLOiJLURGDORPI LURGDORPyUiNR DQWLN V]HU] N V \$] LG PpUWpNHV DODSHOYHL SpC N|OWpV]HWE O 7|UWpQHOHP Wi iOODPSROJiUA L UyPDL W|UWpQH IRUGtWiV VRUiQ LVPHUWHN IHO IdegennyelvekD V]]YH KDV]QiOW V]DYD PiV Q\HOYHNEHQ )|OGUDM]SRJUiLL ismeretek.)L]LND EHRQy]M \$ WDUWDORPKR] V]DNNLIHMH]pVH V]HPpO\LVpJHN	
6]]YHJIHOGG 680-682, 685-	Quis Metamorphoses XV., 658-66 \$HVFXODSLXV 5yPiED	
0&YHO \$ pV U]U] pV UyPDL PLWROyJ RUYRVWXGRPiQ\		

	<p>orvosL ODWLQ V]DN WHVWUpV]HN 9L]XiOLV aNXOW~ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ Informatika: NHUHVpV interneten.</p>
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	LQILQLWLXYVRN UHQGVÉ]ØW]HH QYHQG pLJFpDN +LSSRNUDWpV]

7HPDWLND	V. De temporum ratione	ïUDNH 8
(O]HWHV	A magyar nyelv alakp V PRQGDWWDQL V]DEiO\DLQ Q\HOYKHO\HVVpJL pV VWLOLV]WLNDL LV	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ QpYp]yLJHUDJR]iVL LVPHUHWHN VHJtV PHJIHOHO ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]W \$] yNRUL 5yPD MHOOHJ]HWHVpJHLQHN	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N	.DSFVROyGiVL S
Grammatikai ismeretek: Participium instans activi et passivi. \$ V]YHJHNEHQ HO IRUGXOy HVHW \$ OHJJ\DNRULEE SUDHSRVLWLyN IHOLVPHUpVH \$ JUDPPDWLND WiUJ\N|UpEH WD interneten. A] LQWHUDNWtY WiEOD DONDOPD DODNWDQ MiWpNRV WDQtWiVD 6]]YHJIHOGROJR]WpPiQDN PHJIHO VHQWHQWLIN +\DV DYDJ\ D)LDVW\~N FVLOODJ 169-182) 0&YHO \$ p]yPDL LG V]iPtWiV	Idegen nyelvek:D V]YH KDV]QiOW V]DYD PiV Q\HOYHNEHQ Informatika: Tartalmak NHUHVpVH D] L LQWHUDNWtY Wi (OHNWURQLNXV	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak		6]yFVDOiG V]yN Kalendae, Nonae, Idus

Tematikai H J \ V	VI. De sacerdotibus	ÜDNH 8
(O]HWHV	\$ PDJ\DU Q\HOY pV D PiU WDQXOW pO L N|]WW N|]V LOOHWYH HOWpU YRQiVR	
A tematikai HJ\VPJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$ ODSV]LQW& V]YHJHOHP] NpV]VpJ NLD NDWHJyULiN PHJpUWHWpVH 5yPDL pOHWPYg D] yNRUL 5yPD MHOOH	
	, VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: igenevek UHQGV]HUH]pVH V]HUNH]HWHN I V]HUNH]HWL PRQGDWHOHP]pVVHO \$ VXSLQXP DEODWLYXVD QRPLQD 6]]YHJIHOGROJR]iV De agro - Ovidius (Fasti II. 641-644., 657- 660.) De auguribus N|QQ\tWHW&WFN]URHJH GLY P&YH D)ODSMiQ	7]UWpQHOHP Wi iOODPSROJiUA L IRUGtWiV VRUiQ LVPHUHWHN IHO UyPDL W|UWpQH LQWp]PpQ\HL Informatika: Tartalmak NHUHVpVH D] LQ LQWHUDNWtY Wi (OHNWURQLNXV	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Nominativus cum infinitivo, pontifex, Vestal	DXJXU KDU

7HPDWLND	VII. De virtute et humanitate	ÜDNH 9
(O]HWHV	\$ PDJ\DU Q\HOY pV D PiU WDQXOW pO N|]WW N|]V LOOHWYH HOWpU YRQiVR	
A tematikai HJ\VPJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$ ODWLQ Q\HOY Q\HOYWDQL MHOHQVpJH A tanult Q\HOYHN PDJ\DU Q\HOY pV LGHJHC N•O|QEVpJHN WXGDWRVtWiVD \$ J|UWyPDL NXOW~UiQDN PLQW D] HXUY D PDJ\ DURUV]iJL ODWLQ KDJ\RPiQ\RN M	
	, VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: UHQGV]HUH]pVH \$] DFF FXP LQI pV QRP FXP L perfectus activi et passivi. \$] LJHQHYHN N|]•O D SDUWLFL mondattaniV]HUHSpQHN PDJ\DUi]DWD \$ MRJL pV D] HJ\Ki]L ODWLQ QpKi	7]UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL a IRUGtWiV VRUi LVPHUHWHN IHO Etika: A lelki VPHUHW URVV] E&Q pV KDJ\RPiQ\ W|U HJ\pQ YiODV]WiV pV D My pOHW F gQiOOyViJ pV Sp	
6]]YHJIHOGRO VHQWHQWLIN &RUQHOLXV 1HSRV 3-4.)	\$ JRPiQDN PHJIHO pV D My pOHW F gQiOOyViJ pV Sp	

Protogenes N | Q Q \ t W H W W V ] | Y H J 3 O L Q L) P & Y H D) O D S M i Q Cato Maior de senectute N | Q Q \ t W H W W V ] | Y H J 3 O L Q L) G H V H Q H F W X W H f . t P & P & Y H D O D S M 0 & Y H O V t p s / R o m a n a .	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Accusativus cum infinitivo, nominativus cum infinitivo, virtus, humanita

7 H P D W L N D	IX. De Gallis - de artibus Romanis	Ī U D N H 7
(O] H W H V	A magyar nyelv alakp V P R Q G D W W D Q L V] D E Q \ H O Y K H O \ H V V p J L p V V W L O L V] W L N D L L V . p W Q \ H O Y & V] y W i U D N K D V] Q i O D W i Q D N D	
A tematikai H J \ V p J Q H I H M O H V] W	\$ O D S V] L Q W & V ] | Y H J H O H P] N p V] V p J N L N D W H J y U L i N P H J p U W H W p V H \$ J] U] J p V D U y P D L N X O W ~ U D H J \ P i V K R Q p K i Q \ V] H P S R Q W E y O 5 y P D L p O H W P y G D] y N R U L 5 y P D M H O O H . , V P H U N H G p V D U y P D L L U R G D O R P P D O	
	, V P H U H W H N I H M O H V] W p V L N | Y H W H	. D S F V R O y G i V L S I
Grammatikai ismeretek: igeneves szerkezetek. A passivum , V P H U N H G p V D F R Q V H F X W L R W H P P H O O p U H Q G H O P R Q G D W N | W V] D Y	7 | U W p Q H O H P W i O O D P S R O J i U L a I R U G t W i V V R U i L V P H U H W H N I H O Idegen nyelvek: D V ] | Y H K D V] Q i O W V] D Y D P i V Q \ H O Y H N E H Q Informatika: interneten H O p U K H W V] y W V ] | Y H J N L D G i V R N I H O K D V] Q i O i V D	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Consecutio temporum praesens historicum, Ar paci Augustae	

7 H P D W L N D	X. Ab urbe condita - Titus Livius Patavinus	Ī U D N H 12
(O] H W H V	\$ P D J \ D U P R Q G D W V] H U N H] H W L H J \ V p J H L a N]]] W W • N O H Y N D S F V R O D W R N I H O L V P H	
A tematikai H J \ V p J Q H I H M O H V] W	\$ V ] | Y H J H O H P] p V I R U G t W i V L N p V] V p J H O O i W R W W p V N R P P H Q W i U Q p O N • O L V ] | Y \$ V] y W i U K D V] Q i O D W - H O N] p s i W p W W I D Q W V V H J t W V p J p Y H O	
	, V P H U H W H N I H M O H V] W p V L N | Y H W H	. D S F V R O y G i V L S I

<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: Participium coniunctum. HOOPNQHYHN IRNR NpS]pVH pV LVPVWOPV .HWW V DFFXVDWLYXV NHWW V Q A passivum ± D V]HQYHG V]HUNH]HW V iWDODNtWpassiv, passivactiv). Passiv perfect UHQGV]HUH]pVH 7|EEV]U|VHQ |V DOiUHQQGHO N|W V]DYDNND O</p> <p>6]YHJIHOGROJR]us/ Ab urbe condita: Muciu Scaevola (II. XII-XIII.1.) Coriolanus (II.34-35-39-40. Hannibal (XXI.4.); Manlius Torquata</p> <p>0&YHO GPWXV /LYLXV W|UWpQHW V]HPHOYpQ\HN IHOGROJR]iVD W|UWpQHWpQHN VDMiWRV iEUi]R W|UWpQHWtUiVD pV D KXPDLVV Romana.</p>	<p>7|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSRsonderek: AL UyPDL W|UWp NH]GHWHNW O \$ Etika: \$ OHONLLVP URVV] E&Q pV KDJ\RPIQ\ W|U HJ\pQ YiODV]WiV pV D My pOHW F gQiOOyViJ pV Sp 9L]XiOLV NX feldolgo]R W W PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ</p>
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>Participium coniunctum, ut finale, cum historicum</p>

<p>7HPDWLND</p>	<p>XI. Caius Valerius Catullus</p>	<p>ÜDNH 10</p>
<p>(O]HWHV</p>	<p>A magyar nyelv alakpV PRQGDWWDQL V]DE Q\HOYKHO\HVVpJL pV VWLLOLV]WLNDL LV</p>	
<p>A tematikai HJ\pJ QH IHMOHV]W</p>	<p>\$ V]YHJHOHP] pV IRUGtWiVL NpV]VpJ HOOiWRWW pV NRPPHQWiU QpON•OL V]Y 9HUVHV YDJ\ SUy]DL V]YHJ PHPRU HOVDMiWtWWDWiVD D PHPRUL]iOiV VHJ \$ J|UuyPDL NXOW~UiQDN PLQW D] HXUY D PDJ\DURUV]iJL ODWLQ KDJ\RPIQ\RN M</p>	
<p>,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROYGiVL S</p>		
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: ,VPpWOpV D V]YH DODNWDQL pV PRQGDWWDQL LVPH \$SSRVLWLR SUDHGLFDWLYD DWW HGGLJL LVPHUHWHL -N W]G]H]W]Q]H]p coniugatio periphrastica;</p> <p>6]YHJIHOGROJR]us/ III.V., XI., LXXII., LXXXV., CII.</p> <p>0&YHO GPWXOOXV pOHWH pV PXC N|OWpV]HW D QHRWHULNXVRN LVPHUHWHN KHQGHFDV\OOD EXV V]HQYHGpO\ &DWpV O&D]W]XO O&D]S |VV]HJ] iWWHNLQWpV PND]SDHU S OLOiQ 5iNRV 6iQGRU 5yPDL pWN</p>	<p>0DJ\DU Q\HOY AZV LURGDORPyUiNR DQWLN V]HU] N \$] LG PpUWpNH DODSHOYHL Sp N|OWpV]HWE O Etika: \$ OHONLLVP URVV] E&Q pV KDJ\RPIQ\ 6]HUHWHW EDU V]H[XDOLWiV</p>	

Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Appositio praedicativa, attributum praedicativum, iambus, memo PHWULND P&YpV]L WDJROiV VNDQGiOiV
----------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ IHMOHV HUHGPPQ WDQpY Y	,VPHUMpN IHO DJ LJHQHYHNHW pV D PF OHJ\HQHN NpSHVHN |VV]HWHWW PRQGDV 7XGMDQDN LVPHUW ODWLQ V]YHJHW K PHJIHOHO LG PpUWpN V]HULQW IHORO Q\HOYWDQL HOHPHNHW QHP WDUWDOPD PDJ\DUUD IRUGtWiViUD WDQiUL VHJtV DODSV]yNLQFV PHJIHOHO HOVDMiWtWi IHOLGp]QL pV HJ\V]HU& ODWLQ PRQGDW /HJ\HQHN NpSHVHN W|EE V]HPSRQWEyC P&YHNHW YDJ\ KRVV]DEE DONRWiVRNEY VWLQLV]WLNDL HOHPHN DJ DONRWiV \$ONRVVDQDN NpSHW D WiUJ\DOW V]HUJ P&YHO GpVUH J\DNRUROW KDWiViUyO
---------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

\$ WRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

- \$ V]yNpV]OHW HOVDMiWtWiVD
- \$ WDQXOyN V]HUH]]HQHN MiUWDVViJRW D V]yWiU pV D Q\H
KHO\HVHQ NRPPHQWiOW V]YHJHW |QiOOyDQ IHOGROJR]QL
- Anyelvtani MHOHQVpJHN EL]WRV IHOLVPHDQDNWDQFLHM HJWDLW D
- \$ WDQXOW V]HUNH]HWHN pV HJ\V]HU&EE PRQGDWRN IRUG
- \$ NXOW~UW|UWpQHWL DQ\DJ PHJpUWpVH PHJWDQXOiVD
- \$ WDQXOyN LJ\HNH]]HQHN W•UHOPHVHQ pV MyO RGDILJ\H
OHV] PXQNiMXN |U|PWHOL *\RUV VLNHUHNHUH QHP V]DEDG
JRQGRODWL pU]HOPL PpO\VpJHLW IHOWiUQL Pz,arWt FVDN
tanul.

pYIRO\DP

7HPDWLND	I. Publius Ovidius Naso	ĪUDNH 12
(O]HWHV	)RUGtWiVWHFKQLNDL DODSLVPHUHWHN ,URGDOPL P&YHN pUWHOPH]pVpQHN PyG	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]Wp	\$ V]yWiUKDV]QiODW IHMOHV]WpVH N•O]C ,URGDOPL P&YHN LUiQWL EHIRJDGyNpV]	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S	

<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: D JHUXQGLXPuYO N|U•OtUW LJHUDJR]iV pV D JHQL NRUIEEDQ WDXOWDN LVPpWOpVH \$ FRQLXQFWLYXVRN |QiOOy KDV]G GXELWDWLYXV \$ I PRQGDWL pV V]HUHSpQHN PHJN•O|QE|]WHWpVH</p> <p>6]YHJIHOGROJ]R]J]V]P]M]i]M]s Ovidius Naso N|OWHPpQ\HLE O 3O \$SROOR HW 567), Pygmalion (Metamorphoses X. 247-258, 270-2 Chiron (Fasti V. 379-414), De nocte fugae (Tristia I. 3., 1- A bilinguis V]YHJHN IRUGtWiVWHFKQI VDMiWRVViJDL D] LVPHUNHGpV V] 0&YHO GpMLGLXV P&YHLE O V]iU IHOGROJR]iVD YLV]RQ\D D KDWD IHOGROJR]iVD N|OW L EUDY~URN</p>	<p>0DJ\DU Q\HOY p 6WtOXV pV P kapcsolata.</p> <p>Idegen nyelvek: +DVRQOy V] grammatikai rendszer (p gerundium, oratio obliqua).</p> <p>9L]XiOLV : NX@ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ</p> <p>Informatika: tartalom NHUHVpVH D] LQWHUQHWHV V] D] ,.7 KDV]QiODV</p>
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>coniunctivus hortativus, coniunctivus optativus, coniunctivus dubitativus carmen et error, poeta natus, poeta doctus</p>

<p>7HPDWLND</p>	<p>II. Caius Iulius Caesar</p>	<p>İUDNH 9</p>
<p>(O]HWHV</p>	<p>A grammatikai-VWLQLV]WLNDL V]DNNLIHMH]pV DONDOPD]iVD \$ ODWLQ V]YHJHN PHJpUWpVpKH] V]•NV</p>	
<p>A tematikai HJ\pJ QH IHMOHV]W</p>	<p>Eredeti latin V]YHJHN |QiOOy ROYDVWDWiVD WDQiUL VHJtWVpJJHO YDJ\ PHJIHOHO N</p>	
<p>,VPHUWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S</p>		
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: ,VPpWOpV PXWD ablativus absolutus. \$ JHQLWLYXV pV D GDWLYXV KDV] \$ JUDPPDWLND WiUJ\N|UpEH WD interneten. \$] LQWHUDNWtY WiEOD DONDOPD] \$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND IHMOHV]Wp V]YHJHNHQ YiOWR]DWRV PyGV NRQVWUXiOiV 5RVHQWKDO PRG P&YpV]L WDJROiViQDN iWWHN gyakorlatok).</p> <p>6]YHJIHOGROJ]R]J]V]P]M]i]M]s &DLXV ,XO 3O HPEHUiOGR]DW D JDOORNQiC gallok istenei (De bello Gallico VI. 17.), RPSHLXV K bello civili III. 103-104).</p>	<p>0DJ\DU Q\HOY p 6]DYDN HUHGHW NHUHVpVH D MHOHQWpVpEHQ PRQGDQLYDOy N Informatika: Tartalmak NHUHVpVH D] L LQWHUDNWtY Wi (OHNWURQLNXV</p>	

0&YHO GpVLXV &DHVDU P&YHLE C IHOGROJR]iVD SROLWLNDL SiO HOHP]pVpYHO	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	genitivus (pl. possessivus qualitatis, quantitatis, subiectivus, obiectivus partitivus), dativus (pl. commodi, incommodi) DXFWRULV ILQ ROYDViV HOHP clementia Caesaris W|UWpQHWtUiV

7HPDWLND	III. Vita et rhetorica Ciceronis	İUDNH 11
(O]HWHV	\$ ODWLQ V|YHJHN PH JpUWpVL pV •NV)RUGtWiVWHFKQLNDL DODSLVPHUWHN 5yPD HUHGHWH D J|U|J pV D UyPDL NX MHOHP] L	
A tematikai HJ\pJ QH IHMOHV]Wp	\$ PHJLVPHUW IRUGtWiVWHFKQLNDL pV J\DNRUOiViYDO D V|YHJpUWpVL pV IRUC \$ UyPDL KDJ\RPiQ\RN V]HUHSpQHN IHC P&YHLEHQ	
,VPHUWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH	.DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: ,VPpWOpV LJHQH accusativus cum infinitivo, PHOOpNQHYHN DGYHUELXPRN NpS]pVH pV IRNR]iV \$ JHUXQGLXP D JHUXQGLYXP pV D FRQVHFXWLR WHPSRUXP I V]DE KiURP UpV]E O iOoy QpYPIVRN (HUN|OFVL IHOHC JHQ TXDOLWDWLV PpUWpNKDV pV N|YHWH J\DNRUOiVD gQPHJYDOyVtWiV |QNRUOiWR]iV	0DJ\DU Q\HOY p 6WtOXV pV P kapcsolata. Etika: A lelkiismeret szaEDGViJD pV [
6]]YHJIHOGROpV]pVWHN &LFHUR pOHWUDM]iKR] NDSFVROyGy OHM Catilinam I., Ad familiares XIV. 1. De signis, Ad Quintu fratrem I. 2.).		
0&YHO GpVWLWLR RUDWLRQLV D N|UPRQGDW &LFHUR EHV]pGHL V]HPHOYpQ\HN IHOGROJR]iVD pUWpNHOpVH		
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Gerundivumos szerkezet .|UPRQGDW SHU SUy]DULWPXV UHWRULNDL HV NpUGpV N|OW I medias res, atticizmus	

	DVLDQL]PXV HN pater patriae.
--	---------------------------------

7HPDWLND	IV. Philosophia Ciceronis	İUDNH 11
(O]HWHV	A grammatikai-V WLLOLV]WLNDL V]DNNLIHMH]pV DONDOPD]iVD)RUGtWiV WpVL N|YHWH	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]Wp	\$ JUDPPDWLNDL HOHP] NpV]VpJ IHMOHV LVPHUHWHN NLE YtWpVH UHQGV]HUH]W \$] HXUySDLViJ J\|NHUHLQHN PpO\HEE PH pUWpNHOYH	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH	.DSFVROyGiVL S
	Grammatikai ismeretek: ,VPpWOpV PXWDV QpYPIVRN QRPLQDWLYXV FXP LQI \$] HVHWWDQ IRJDOPD \$ QRPLQDV KDV]QiODWD Latin-PDJ\DU N|]pSV]yWiU KDV]QiOD N|]HSHV QHKp]VpJ& V|]YHJHN IRU VHJtWVpJpYHO WUDQV]IRUPIFLyV 6|]YHJIHOG 50V]RQIWHNSomaiunHsdip FtP& P&YpE 07,250 IHMH]HWHNE O 0&YHO Gpivo ILOR]yILD L P&YHL V]HPHOYpQ\HN IHOGROJR]iVD D Qp]HWHLQHN pUWpNHOpVH XWypC \$ JHRFHQWULNXV YLOiJNpS	Etika: A lelkiismeret V]DEDGViJD pV HUN|OFVL IHOF YDOOiVHUN|OFV HWNiEDQ)LOR]yU|D]J ILO SUREOpPiN UyPD Fizika: JHRFHQWULN Informatika: tartalom NHUHVpVH D] LQWHUQHWHV V] D] ,.7 KDV]QiODV
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	DFFXVDWLYXV IDMWiN SO ORFL WHPSR	

7HPDWLND	V. Liber I. Aeneidos	İUDNH 11
(O]HWHV	\$ ODWLQ Q\HOYWDQL MHOHQVpJHN LVPI DONDOPD]WDWiVD ,VPHUHWOHQ Q\HOYWDQL HOHPHNHW QI HOHP]pVH pV PDJ\DUUD IRUGtWiVD WDQ 5yPD HUHGHWH D J|U|J pV D UyPDL NXC MHOHP] L	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]Wp	\$ PHJLVPHUW IRUGtWiVWHFKQLNDL pV V J\|DNRUOiViYDO D V|]YHJpUWpVL pV IRUC ,URGDOPL P&YHN LUiQWL EHIRJDGyNpV]	
Ismeretek/fejlesz WpVL N|YHWHOF	.DSFVROyGiVL SRQWRN	

<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: , VPpWOp gerundium, a JHUXQGLY gerundivumos szerkezet mondattani szerepe (pl. gerundivumos szerkezet iWDODNt WiUJJ\DO JHUXQGLX viszont). Az ablativus KD V]Q i O</p> <p>6] | Y H J I H O C V 5 p V] O</p> <p>Vergilius: Aeneis FtP & HSRV , N | Q \ Y p E prooemium (1-33), Aeneas a ND U W K i J-y templomban (459- E H ' L G R N L U i templomba (494-504).</p> <p>6] i O O y L J H O D W L Q K D , . 7 V H J t W V 6] | Y H J H O H f R U G t W i V V gyakorlatok az , . 7 V H J t W V</p> <p>0 & Y H O G 9 H U J L O L X Y P X Q N i V V i J Aeneis szerkezete.</p>	<p>Idegen nyelvek: V]DYDN NLIHMH]pVHN WRYiEEpOpVH OH 7|UWpQHOHP WiUVDGDOPL pV iOOEER6RC kezdetei.</p>
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>ablativus (pl. loci, temporis, rei efficientis, auctoris, comparationis, instrumenti, sociativus, modi, mensurae, limitationis), stilisztikai alak VFKHPDH HW WURSL LQWHUSUHWiOiV</p>

<p>6]]YHJHOGROJR]iV 5pV]OHWHN 9HUJLOL HSRV]iQDN ,9 N|Q\YpE O 30 \$ 'LGyUD 'LGR QHP WVG V]HQY#85, Dido iWND- 'LGR IHOHO VVpJUH 324).</p> <p>0&YHO GpV]yPDL IHVWpV]HW pV P pV \$HQHDV NDSFVRODWD</p>	<p>HUN|OFVL IHOHO pV N|YHWNH]PpQ gQPHJYDOyVtWiV |QNRUOiWR]iV</p>
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>VNDQGiOiV HUHGHWL V]]YHJ P&IRUGtWi</p>

<p>7HPDWLND</p>	<p>VIII. Liber VI. Aeneidos.</p>	<p>ÏUDNH 11</p>
<p>(O]HWHV</p>	<p>A grammatikai-V WLOLV]WLNDL V]DNNLIHMH]pV DONDOPD]iVD</p>	
<p>A tematikai HJ\]VpJ QH IHMOHV]W</p>	<p>\$ JUDPPDWLNDL HOHP] NpV]VpJ IHMOHV NLE YtWpVH UHQGV]HUH]WHWpVH \$ PHJLVPHUW IRpGtW]iV]M]H]Q]E]N]D]R]y]G]V]H J\]DNRUOiViYDO D V]]YHJpUWpVL pV IRUC \$] HXUySDLViJ J\]NHUHLQHN PpO\HEE PH KDWiViW pUWpNHOYH</p>	
<p>,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S</p>		
<p>Grammatikai LVPHUHWHN ,VPpWOp periphrastica passiva. ,G KDWiUR]yL PHOOpNPRQ</p> <p>6]]YHJHOGROJR]iV 5pV]OHWHN HSRV]iQDN 9, N|Q\YpE O-272]O]A]e]n]e]s] D] \$OYLOiJEDQ YLJDV]WDOQL S5Uy hivat iVD - D] (O\VLXP -641)] Aeneas WDOiONR]LN \$Q#694]LVHV]H</p> <p>0&YHO GpV \$ OpOHN pOHWHUD]P JRQGRONRGyN Qp]HWHL</p>	<p>Idegen nyelvek: V]DYDN NLIHMH] WRYiEEpOpVH O V]yKDV]QiODWD Etika: A lelkiismeret V]DEDGViJD pV D HUN|OFVL IHOHO YDOOiVHUN|OFV HWNiEDQ)LOR]yILD J]U]J SUREOpPiN UyPD V]HU] NQpO 9L]XiOLV NXOW~ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQ]tWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ</p>	
<p>Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak</p>	<p>Cum temporale, cum historicum, sztoicizmus, OpOHNYiQGRUOi</p>	

7HPDWLND	IX. Libri VII-XII. Aeneidos.	ĪUDNH 10
(O]HWHV	,VPHUW ODWLQ V]YHJ KHO\HV LQWRQiF LG PpUWpN V]HULQW IHOROYDViVD	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ V]yWiUKDV]QiODW IHMOHV]WpVH N•O|C \$] HXUySDLViJ J\|NHUHLQHN PpO\HEE PH KDWiViW pUWpNHOYH	
	,VPHUHW HN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: 0HJHQJHG \$ V]yNpS]pV PHOOpNQpYNpS] N 6]]YHJIHOGR5pM]pV HSRV]iQD;N, 9,N|Q\YpE \$HQHDV SDM]ViQ 9,Q,HR pajzson (VIII. 696- \$HQHDV pV 7XUQXV PDJ\DUUyO ODWLQ Q\HOYUH W|U PRQGDW IRUGtWiViYDO 0&YHO 9pVJLOLXV pV\$]+ pUWpNHL	Etika: A lelkiismeret V]DEDGViJD pV HUN|OFVL IHOHC pV N|YHWM gQPHJYDOyVtWiV |QNRUOiWR]iV Informatika: tartalom keUHVpVH D] LQWHUQHWHV V] D] ,.7 KDV]QiODV	
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Casus realis, potentialis, irrealis, eposz	

7HPDWLND	IX. Libri VII-XII. Aeneidos.	ĪUDNH 10
(O]HWHV	,VPHUW ODWLQ V]YHJ KHO\HV LQWRQiF LG PpUWpN V]HULQW IHOROYDViVD	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ V]yWiUKDV]QiODW IHMOHV]WpVH N•O|C \$] HXUySDLViJ J\|NHUHLQHN PpO\HEE PH KDWiViW pUWpNHOYH	
	,VPHUHW HN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: 0HJHQJHG \$ V]yNpS]pV PHOOpNQpYNpS] N 6]]YHJIHOGR5pM]pV HSRV]iQD;N, 9,N|Q\YpE \$HQHDV SDM]ViQ 9,Q,HR pajzson (VIII. 696- \$HQHDV pV 7XUQXV PDJ\DUUyO ODWLQ Q\HOYUH W|U PRQGDW IRUGtWiViYDO 0&YHO 9pVJLOLXV pV\$]+ pUWpNHL	Etika: A lelkiismeret V]DEDGViJD pV HUN|OFVL IHOHC pV N|YHWM gQPHJYDOyVtWiV |QNRUOiWR]iV Informatika: tartalom NHUHVpVH D] LQWHUQHWHV V] D] ,.7 KDV]QiODV	

Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Casus realis, potentialis, irrealis, eposz
----------------------------	--------------------------------------------

7HPDWLND	X. De Eclogis et Georgica	ÜDNH 10
(O]HWHV	\$] DODSYHW PRQGDWWDQL MHOOHJ]HW ,VPHUW ODWLQ V]YHJ KHO\HV LQWR LG PpUWpN V]HULQW IHOROYDViVD 0&IDMRN D] yNRUL J]U]J LURGDORPEDQ	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ JUDPPDWLNDL HOHP] NpV]VpJ IHMOHV LVPHUHWHN NLE YtWpVH UHQGV]HUH]W \$ J]U]yPDL NXOW~UD PDJ\DU P&YHO pUWpNHOpVpUH pV PHJEHFV•OpVpUH QH	
	,VPHUWHWN IHMOHV]WpVL N]YHWH	.DSFVROyGiVL S
Grammatikai ismeretek: passiv, passiv-activ).	9RQDWNR]y PHOOpNPRQGDWRN 6]]YHJIHOG RQ]P]HWHN (FORJILXV FtP& P&YHLE O 310, 79-84), HFC (1-10 2USKHxV pV (XU\GLFH *HRU SLFODJ N]YHWNH]PpQ\HL -509)RUJLFD , 0&YHO CHVJLLOLXV (FORJIL 9HUus PtWRV]D 9HUJLOLXVQIO 9HUJLOL	0DJ\DU Q\HOY p 1\HOYWDQL SiU igenevek szerepe PHOOpUHQGHOpV 9HUVHOHP]pV DONRWiVRN 5DGQyWL HNORJ eQ-tele: =HQHP KDOOJDWiVDrphus pV (XU\GLFH)LOR]yU]D]J ILO SUREOpPiN UyPD 9L]XiOLV : NX@ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	DUFKDLNXV Q\HOYH]HW VWLOLV]WLNDL VNDQGiOiV EXNROLNXV WpPD LGLOO W	

\$ IHMOHV HUHGPPQ WDQpY Y	\$ WDQXOyN OHJ\HQHN NpSHVHN LVPH Q\HOYWDQL HOHPHLQHN IHOLVPHUpVpU logikai UHQGV]HUpW \$ WDQXOyN WxGMDQDN PHJIHOHO LG P YHUVHV V]YHJHW LVPHUpN IHO pV PD pV V]HUNHV]WpVpQHN MHOOHJ]HWHVpJ \$ WDQXOyN OHJ\HQHN NpSHVHN W]Vasott U]YLGHEE P&YHNHW pV D KRVV]DEE DO	
---------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--

AtRYiEEKDODGiV IHOWpWHOHL

- \$ V]yNpV]OHW HOVDMiWtWiVD
- (J\UH |QiOOyEE PXQND IRUGtWiV HOHP]pV DODNWDQL pV
- \$ WDQXOy LV D WDQiU LV DUUD W|UHNHGMMHQ N]]]V PXQNi
LVPHUHWHNEHQ ~MUD pV ~MUD V]LQWp]LVW WHUHPWVHQH

pYIRO\DP

7HPDWLND	I. Titus Lucretius Carus	İUDNH 9
(O]HWHV	.ODVV]LNxV V]YHJHN KDJ\RPiQ\RV PDJ\ A grammatikai-V WLOLV]WLNDL V]DNNLIHMH]pV DONDOPD]iVD	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ ODWLQ Q\HOYWDQL MHOHQVpJHN LVPH DONDOPD]WDWiVD	
Ismeretek/fejlesztés WpVL N|YHWHOF	.DSFVROyGiVL SRQWRN	
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: Alaktani ismeretek LVPpWOpV declinatio, az LJHUDJR rendszere). Coniugatio periphrastica activa et passiva NpW HG N•O|QiO nyelvtan |VV]HNDSF D NHOOpV PyGMDLC J\DNRUO Archaizmusok.</p> <p>6]YHJIHO V 5pV]O Lucretius De rerum natura c. WDQN|OWH I (pl. Venus-himnusz I. 1-20, Porszem-hasonlat II. 112-124).</p> <p>0 & YHO G Lucretius N|OWpV]</p>	)LOR]yILD J|U|J ILOR]yILDL SUREOpPiN 9L]XiOLV NXOW~UD D IHOGROJR]RWW W P&YpV]HWEHQ FiziND DWRPHOPpOHw	

7HPDWLND	,, , 4XLQWXV +RUDWLXV)ODFF	ÜDNH 17
(O]HWHV	, VPHUW ODWLQ V]YHJ KHO\HV LQWRQiF LG PpUWpN V]HULQW IHOROYDViVD \$ WDQXOW V]yNLQFV LVPHUHWH KDV]Q 0&IDMRN D] yNRUL J]U]J LURGDORPEDQ	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ Q-H IHMOHV]W	\$ WHOMHV V]yNLQFV HOVDMiWtWWDWiVD \$ J]U]yPDL NXOW~UD PDJ\DU P&YHO GpY pUWpNHOpVpUH pV PHJEHFV•OpVpUH QH	
	, VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: \$] ÄHJ\HQHV´ pV D RUDWLR UHFWD pV REOLTxD \$ NLIHMH]pVJD]GDJ NLIHMH]pVL ROYDVPiQ\RNEyO \$ SDUWLFL KDV]QiODWiQDN pV D QRPLQDWL LVPpWOpVH \$] iOWDOIQRV DODQ\ KHO\HWWHVtW1pVY]HUNH]HWKLDWiU UHQGKDj\iVDL i]U]J tUiV ROYDV \$ PRQGDWU|YLGtW V]HUNH]HWHN accusativus cum infinitivo, ablativus absolutus, participi FRQLXQFWXP DEODWLYXV DEVR HJ\V]HU& SpOGiNRQ \$] iOWDOIQRV DODQ\ \$ QpYV]yN pV KDWiUR]yV]yN HJ\HG , VPHUNHGpV D UHVWLWXiOW HMW	0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV 0&IDMRN D] yNRU LURGDORPEDQ \$ LURGDOPL DONR EHIRJDGiVD 6Wt PRQGDQLYDOy N 9HUVOiEDN VWU D P&IRUGtWiV SU %HU]VHQ\L pV +F pV +RUDWLXV Idegen nyelvek: V]DYDN NLIHMH] WRYiEEpOpVH O V]yKDV]QiODWD 7]UWpQHOHP Wi iOODPSROJiUL L 5yPDL W]UWpQH NRUiEDQ e Q- h ne:versek PHJ]HQpVtWpVH Etika: A lelkiismeret V]DEDGViJD pV D HUN|OFVL IHOHO)LOR]y]U]J ILOR] SUREOpPiN UyPD	
6]YHJIHOG R00R]iDWiV 4XLQWXV N|OWHPpQ\HLE O 3O \$G 0DHFH Thaliarchum (Carm. I. 9.), Ad Leuconoen (Carm. I. 11.), Aristium Fuscum (Carm. I. 22.), Ad Licinium (Carm. II. 10) Odi profanum volgus (Carm. III. 1. 1-4), Ad Lydiam (Car III. 9.), Ad Hebrum (Carm. III. 12.), Ad Melpomenem (Car III. 30.), Ad Tibullum (Epist. II. 4.), De arte poetica (Epist. UpV]OHWHN Tibullus: Detestatio belli (I. 10.) A stilsztikai-YHUVWDQL LVPHUHWHN U mHWUXPRN VWUyIDV]HUNH]HWHI IHOLVPHUpVH V D PHWUXPROYDV W]UWpQ IHOROYDViVD \$ P&IRUGt ROYDVRWW V]YHJHNKH] NDSFVRO , .7 KR]]iIpUpVVHO		
0&YHO GpVRUDWLXV N|OWHPpQ\H SiO\DIXWiViQDN VDMiWRVViJDL PHJMHOHQtpVH N|OWHPpQ\HLEH D V]HU] XWypOHWH P&IRUGtV PXQNiVViJD EDUiWViJD +RUDWLX KlasszikusNXOW~UD		

Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	RUDWLR UHFWD RUDWLR REOLTXD VWL PHWULND VNDQGiOiV HUHGHWL V]YHJ diem, aurea mediocritas, himnusz
----------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

7HPDWLND	IV. Cornelius Tacitus	ÜUDNH 16
(O]HWHV	)RUGtWiVWHFKQLNDL DODSLVPHUHWHN \$ J|U|J pV D UyPDL NXOW~UD NDSFVROD	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	%LOLQJXLV V]YHJHN ROYDViViQDN HOV \$ UyPDL KDJ\RPiQ\RN V]HUHSpQHN IHOL P&YHLEHQ	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S	
	Grammatikai ismeretek: D GHSRQHqV pV V LVPpWOpVH \$ U|YLG L W|Y& LJpN FRQVHFxwLR - WMPSTRQXPNV]DEiO\I NpUGpV LVPpWOpVH DONDOPD]iV Latin-PDJ\DU N|]pSV]yWiU pV KLDQWCH WDQiUL LUiQ\tWiV QpON•O N|]HSH)RUGtWiVL LVPHUHWHN UHQGV]HU 6]]YHJIHOGR900R]iDOrnius Tacitus SUy P&YHLE(O V30 D] \$QQDOHVKH] \$Q KDWDORPUDMXW.i V.D An\$.Q Q5, Q,HTVberius EHPXWDWNR]iVD D VHQDWXVEDQ NHUHV]W\pQHN \$QQDOHV ;9 62- \$ UyPDL W|PHJ D SROJiUKiE 6WtOXVHOHP]pV D V]YHJ P&YpV Varietas. 0&YHO \$]pN]•VWNRUL LURGDORP 7 V]iUPD]y V]HPHOYpQ\HN ROYDVi SUREOpPiMD P&YHLQHN pUWpNH W|UWpQHWtUiVD pV KDWiVD KXPDC	Magyar Q\HOY pV LU 6WtOXV pV PRQG NDSFVRODWD \$ SUREOpPiL Idegen nyelvek: V]DYDN NLIHMH WRYiEEpOpVH O V]yKDV]QiODWD)L]LND NpPL-D E HJpV]VazbWdSiCatin Q\HOY HJ\V]HU& E NLIHMH]pV Zettel D kapcsolatos szavak, NLIHMH]pVHN Etika: A lelkiismeret V]DEDGViJD pV D HUN|OFVL IHOHO
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	'HSRQHqV VHPLGHSRQHqV HUHGHWL V] WDFLWXVL W|P|UVpJ	

7HPDWLND	V. Petronius, Martialis, epigrammata	ÜUDNH 9
(O]HWHV	.pWQ\HOY& V]yWiUDN KDV]QiODWiQDN D	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$ ODWLQ PRQGDWRN HOHPH]WHWpVH D V]LQWHWL]iOy NpSHVVpJ IHMOHV]WpVH A V]yWiUKDV]QiODW- HNO]pSM pWt WQWDMUQD VHJtWVpJpYHO	

	\$ IRUGtWiVWHFKQLND MDYtWiVD U|YLG F IRUGtWiViYDO	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: \$ OiUHQGHO PRQGD QH TXRG N|W V]y KDV]QiODWD HJ\V]HU& pV |VVp]MWP]HMOV]p UHQGH PRQGDWRN N|W V]DYDN UHQGV]H PLQWDPHQGDW PRGHOHN IRUGtV PRQGDWU|YtW V]HUNH]HWN IHC absolutus)	0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV W|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL L 3iUKX]DPRN SO MHOHN UHQGV]H V]yHOHPHN KDQ QpYPIVRN UHQGV UHQGV]HUH LJH magyar nyelvben h] Q i O ODWLQ pV J|U|J IHOLVPHUpVH O HUHGHW& V]DYD Q\HOYpEHQ \$] L YHUVHOpV DODS PDJ\DU N|OWpV]I \$] yNRUL UHJpQ\ Informatika: Tartalmak NHUHVpVH D] LQ LQWHUDNWtY Wi ,QWHUQHWHQ HC LQWHUQHWHV V] NHUHVpVH pV IH	
6] |YHJIHOG \$ RiO R]P]W]m]s Satyricor F P & Y Pl. 0HJpUNH]pV 7ULPDOFKLR Kij]iED \$ YpUIDUNDV W|UWpQHW 9iORJDWiV yNRUL HSLP]d]P]F]i]t]E g V]HUHOHPU O \$],/pOHWWH pOYH] (CIL 6.15258), Hadrianus Caesar: Animula vagula bland \$QQLXV)ORUXV HW +DGULDQXV & VLUDWMDH]E&YpV]pW 9iORJDWiV 0DUWLDOLV HSLJUDPP 6DMiW pV PHJRV]WRWW ÄYD]RQ' 9,,, /DWLQ Q\H]Y&N]H]U]V]D N•O|Q|V WHNLQWHWWHO 3DQQR NHUH-V]Q]Y]W]iUDNEDQ		
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	6]yFVDOiG V]yNH]G HOHP VNDQGiOiV H NDNRIyQLD UHJpQ\ V]DWLULNXV tUiV	

7HPDWLND	VI. Plinius Minor	İUDNH 10
(O]HWHV	A grammatikai-V WLLOLV]WLNDL V]DNNLIHMH]pV DONDOPD]iVD \$ WDQXOW V]yNLQFV LVPHUHW KDV]Q	
A tematikai HJ\V]pJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$] H]•VWNRUL ODWLQ Q\HOY DODSYHW \$] |QiOOy WDQXOiV D GLJLWiOLV NpSHV pV V]HUNHV]WpV IHMOHV]WpVH	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek: \$] H]•VWNRUL VDMiWRVViJDL D VWLOiULV MHJ\ HVHWWDQL MHOHQVpJHN NLE YtV	Idegen nyelvek: V]DYDN NLIHMH] WRYiEEpOpVH O V]yKDV]QiODWD	

<p>VJ|YHJHNEHQ W|UWpQ IHOLVPHU N|W V]DYDN 9ROR QROR PDOR UDJR]iViQD N|W V]DYDN UHQGV]HUH]pVH</p> <p>6J|YHJIHOG R|O R]D WiV 3OLQLXV 0L ,VNROIW DODStW V]•O YiURViE UpV]OHWHN ; D NHUHV]Wp 7UDLDQXV YiODV]D 9iORJDWiV UyPDL MRJL VJ|YHJHN •J\|pO pUGHNH *DLXV DG HG HUN|OFVL NDWHJyULD 'LJ +tUHN ODWLQXO /DWLQ Q\HOY& IRO\yLUDWRN</p> <p>0&YHO 6pVPHOYpQ\HN 3OLQLXV 0 W•NU]] GpVH D V]HU] tUiVDLEDQ 3RPSHML \$ WpPiKR-JVNDiSFRQOWGy LVPHUHWWHUMHV]W DQ\DJRN PH.</p>	<p>0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV ,URGDOPL N|OW 7|UWpQHOHP Wi iOODPSROJiUL L 5yPDL W|UWpQH NRUiWyO-5yPDL %LURGDORP EXN 9L]XiOLV:aNXOW~ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ 3 P&YpV]HWH Informatika:Tartalmak NHUHVpVH D] LQ LQWHUQHWHQ H HOHNWURQLNXV KDV]QiODWD \$] V]yWiUDN LUiQW NLDODNtWiVD ,.</p>
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	archaikus nyelvezet/ WLOLV]WLNDL SpOGDWiU V]

7HPDWLND	VII. .HUHV]WpQ\ |U|NVpJ	iUDNH 10
(O]HWHV	\$] DODSYHW PRQGDWWDQL MHOOHJ]HW (J\|V]HU& ODWLQ PRQGDWRN pV H]HNE O	
A tematikai HJ\|VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$] HJ\|Ki]L ODWLQ Q\HOY DODSYHW VDM (UHGHWL ODWLQ VJ|YHJHN |QiOOy ROY WDQiUL VHJtWVpJJHO YDJ\ PHJIHOHO N \$] HXUySDLViJ J\|NHUHLQHN PpO\HEE VJ|YHJHN MHOHQW VpJpW pUWpNHOYH	
,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N .DSFVROyGiVL S		
<p>Grammatikai ismeretek: \$] DOiUHQGHO PR SO FXP TXRG N|W V]y \$] RUDW SiUKX]DP D] pO LGHJHQ Q\HOYH</p> <p>6J|YHJIHOG R|O R]D WiV D] yNHUHV]V Vulgata: Magnificat (Luc. 1:46-55), Crucifixio (Luc. 23: 3 \$XJXVWLQXV \$XUHOLXV 0HJW 28-30.), Ambrosius: Hymnus II, Liturgia: Symbolu Apostolicum, Requiem, Ordinarium Missae</p> <p>0&YHO \$]pVNHUHV]WpQ\ LURGDORP \$XJXVWLQXV MHOHQW VpJH- p P&YHO GpVW|UWpQHWEHQ</p>	<p>0DJ\DU Q\HOY pV \$] HJ\|Ki]L ODWLQ szerepe. Szavak eredete, SiUKX]DPRN NHU V]DYDN MHOHQW Idegen nyelvek: V]DYDN NLIHMH WRYiEEpOpVH O V]yKDV]QiODWD 7|UWpQHOHP Wi iOODPSROJiUL L 5yPDL W|UWpQH NRUiWyO-5yPDL %LURGDORP EXN</p>	

	Etika: A lelkiismeret V]DEDGViJD pV D HUN|OFVL IHOHO YDOOiVHUN|OFV 9L]XiOLV: aNXOW~ IHOGROJR]RWW PHJMHOHQtWpVH P&YpV]HWEHQ eQ- h ne:]HQHP&YH KDOOJDWiVD Informatika: tartalom NHUHVpVH D] LQ LQWHUQHWHV V] KDV]QiODWD D] KDV]QiODWD
Kulcsfogalmak/ fogalmak	Credo, Kyrie, Gloria, Agnus Dei, "tolle, lege"

7HPDWLND	9,,, .|]pSNRUL pV UHQHV]iQ	İUDNH 10
(O]HWHV	\$ WDQXOW V]yNLQFV LVPHUHWH KDV]Q ,URGDOPL P&YHN pUWHOPH]pVpQHN PyG	
A tematikai HJ\VpJ QH IHMOHV]W	\$ WHOMHV V]yNLQFV HOVDMiWtWWDWiVD \$] HXUySDLViJ J\|NHUHLQHN PpO\HEE PH pUWpNHOYH A J|U-|UyPDL NXOW~UD PDJ\DU P&YHO pUWpNHOpVpUH pV PHJEHFV•OpVpUH QH	
	,VPHUHWHN IHMOHV]WpVL N|YHWH .DSFVROyGiVL S	
Grammatikai ismeretek:	\$] DOiUHQQGHO PRO SO IHOWpWHOHV pV YkRQDWNRYy	0DJ\DU Q\HOY AZV DQWLN P&YHOW Vers- pV SUy]DH
6]]YHJIHOGROiORJiVDWiV N]]pSNRU eUGHPHV D N]]pSNRUL PDJ\DU L IRUUiVRNNDQ |VV]HKDQJROQL tJV J\DNRUROWDWKDWy	LURGDOPL EHIRJDGiVD 6WtOXV pV P kapcsolata. A P&IRU SUREOpPiL	
Pl. Decreta Stephani Regis: De observatione dominici di VIII.), De strigis (l. XXXIII.), Bulla Aurea Andreae II. regi Hungariae MCCXXII: De iure resistendi, Anonymus Magister): Quare Hungari dicitur? (Gesta Hungarorum 2.) Almo primo duce (Gesta Hungarorum 3), Chronicon Pict Corona et gladius (92.), Petrus Abaelardus: Sabbat vesperas hymnus, Thomas Aquinas: Lauda, Sion, Car Burana: O Fortuna (l. 171.), Tempus est iocundum (1. 79 9iORJDWiV -DQXV 3DQQRQLXV Y amicam (Epigrammata 140.), Laus Pannoniae (Epigram 362.), Pro pace (Epigrammata 459.), De Laurentio V (Epigrammata 331.), De amygdala in Pannonia	ldegen nyelvek: V]DYDN NL WRYiEEpOpVH V]yKDV]QiODWD 7|UWpQHOHP W iOODPSROJiUL (XUySDL pV P&YHO GpVW|UW NpV yNRUWyO .]]pSNRUL PDJ\DU IRUUiVDL	

